

# Life and Death and Consciousness

M. Pitkänen,

February 2, 2024

Email: matpitka6@gmail.com.

[http://tgdtheory.com/public\\_html/](http://tgdtheory.com/public_html/).

Postal address: Rinnekatu 2-4 A 8, 03620, Karkkila, Finland. ORCID: 0000-0002-8051-4364.

## Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Introduction</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>TGD</b>	<b>8</b>
2.1	Quantum TGD	9
2.1.1	Reduction of quantum theory to Kähler geometry and spinor structure of WCW	9
2.1.2	Quantum Criticality and hierarchy of Planck constants as dark matter hierarchy	11
2.2	Classical TGD	12
2.2.1	Space-time surfaces as preferred extremals of Kähler action	12
2.2.2	Many-sheeted space-time and topological field quantization	13
2.2.3	New ontology	13
2.2.4	Hierarchies	14
2.3	Number theoretical physics	14
2.3.1	p-Adic physics as physics of cognition, imagination and intentionality	15
2.3.2	The extension of real physics to adelic physics	16
2.3.3	p-Adic physics as physics of imagination	17
2.3.4	Negentropic entanglement (NE)	17
<b>3</b>	<b>ZEO and generalization of quantum measurement theory to a theory of consciousness</b>	<b>19</b>
3.1	Questions	19
3.1.1	Do all state function reductions correspond to measurements of density matrix?	19
3.1.2	Is NMP a fundamental principle or does it follow from adelic physics?	20
3.2	ZEO	20
3.3	From quantum measurement theory to a theory of consciousness	21
3.3.1	Self as generalized Zeno effect	21

3.3.2	State function reductions at the level of WCW . . . . .	21
3.3.3	Can the reductions at the level of WCW reduce to measurements of density matrix? . . . . .	22
3.3.4	Experimental support for the relative arrow of time . . . . .	24
3.4	Copenhagen interpretation dead: long live ZEO based quantum measurement theory!	25
3.4.1	First ZEO based based view about the findings . . . . .	26
3.4.2	Second ZEO based based view about the findings inspired by $M^8 - H$ duality	27
<b>4</b>	<b>Negentropy Maximization Principle</b>	<b>29</b>
4.1	Basic Form Of NMP . . . . .	30
4.2	Weak Form Of NMP . . . . .	30
4.2.1	Do positively colored emotions allow a representation of Boolean logic? . .	31
4.3	Can One Define Measures For The Information Contents Of Mental Image? . . . .	32
4.3.1	Life as islands of rational/algebraic numbers in the seas of real and p-adic continua? . . . . .	33
4.4	Hyper-Finite Factors Of Type $II_1$ And NMP . . . . .	34
4.5	$M^8 - H$ duality and consciousness . . . . .	34
4.5.1	Objections against ZEO based theory of consciousness . . . . .	34
4.5.2	Could one give up the notion of CD? . . . . .	35
4.5.3	What could be the minimal modification of ZEO based view about consciousness? . . . . .	36
<b>5</b>	<b>Some comments related to Zero Energy Ontology (ZEO)</b>	<b>37</b>
5.1	General view about ZEO . . . . .	37
5.1.1	Rough view about ZEO . . . . .	37
5.1.2	ZEO and conservation laws . . . . .	38
5.1.3	SSFRs in ZEO . . . . .	39
5.1.4	BSFRs in ZEO . . . . .	41
5.2	ZEO, life, and consciousness . . . . .	43
5.2.1	Act of free will, intentionality, and ZEO . . . . .	43
5.2.2	Precognition and ZEO . . . . .	44
5.2.3	Intuitive and formal logical reasoning in ZEO . . . . .	44
5.2.4	Metabolism in ZEO . . . . .	45
5.3	Under what conditions does BSFR take place and what happens in it? . . . . .	45
5.3.1	Two kinds of state function reductions . . . . .	45
5.3.2	What happens in biological death from TGD perspective? . . . . .	47
5.3.3	Death as a re-incarnation with opposite arrow of time . . . . .	47
5.3.4	Could the re-incarnations with opposite arrow of time be seen in bio-chemistry?	48
5.3.5	What about ordinary re-incarnation? . . . . .	49
5.3.6	Tukdam and TGD . . . . .	50
5.4	Conditions on the periods with reversed arrow of time . . . . .	51
<b>6</b>	<b>Some questions concerning zero energy ontology</b>	<b>53</b>
6.0.1	Zero energy ontology (ZEO) briefly . . . . .	54
6.0.2	Problems related to the mathematical realization of ZEO . . . . .	55
6.0.3	Problems related to ZEO based theory of consciousness . . . . .	56
6.1	Some background . . . . .	56
6.1.1	TGD view briefly . . . . .	57
6.1.2	$M^8 - H$ duality as it is towards the end of 2021 . . . . .	57
6.1.3	ZEO . . . . .	58
6.2	How uniquely PE property fixes the space-time surface? . . . . .	59
6.2.1	Various variants of holography . . . . .	59
6.2.2	Is the failure of classical determinism possible? . . . . .	59
6.3	Questions related to the theory of consciousness . . . . .	61
6.3.1	Three ontological options . . . . .	61
6.3.2	A general picture about the dynamics of sub-CDs . . . . .	62
6.4	Comparison of the revised view of self with the earlier one . . . . .	63

6.4.1	The view about SSFRs . . . . .	64
6.4.2	Comparison of the views about BSFR . . . . .	65
6.5	Conclusions . . . . .	66
6.5.1	Progress at the level of basic TGD . . . . .	66
6.5.2	Progress in the understanding of TGD inspired theory of consciousness . . . . .	67
6.5.3	Challenges . . . . .	68
6.6	Appendix: $M^8$ - and $H$ views about classical non-determinism and particle reactions . . . . .	68
6.6.1	$M^8$ picture and $M^8 - H$ duality . . . . .	68
6.6.2	Catastrophe theoretic analogy . . . . .	69
6.6.3	Connection between singularities and preferred extremals of various types . . . . .	69
6.6.4	Analogy with knot theory . . . . .	70
6.6.5	A toy model for the singularities . . . . .	70
6.6.6	Some examples of minimal surfaces with 1-D $CP_2$ projection . . . . .	71
<b>7</b>	<b>Still about quantum measurement theory in ZEO</b> . . . . .	<b>72</b>
7.1	ZEO based theory of consciousness as quantum measurement theory . . . . .	73
7.1.1	Criticism of physicalism . . . . .	73
7.1.2	ZEO based quantum measurement theory . . . . .	73
7.1.3	A more detailed view about quantum measurement in ZEO . . . . .	75
7.2	The relationship between adelic physics and ZEO based quantum theory . . . . .	76
7.2.1	Two kinds of cognitive representations . . . . .	76
7.2.2	Quantum measurement theory for cognitive representations . . . . .	77
7.2.3	$M^8 - H$ duality and measurement cascade . . . . .	78
7.2.4	Measurement of time number theoretically . . . . .	78
<b>8</b>	<b>The dynamics of SSFRs as quantum measurement cascades in the group algebra of Galois group</b> . . . . .	<b>79</b>
8.1	Adelic physics very briefly . . . . .	79
8.2	Number theoretical state function reductions as symmetry breaking cascades and prime factorizations . . . . .	80
8.3	SSFR as number theoretic state function reduction cascade and factorization of integer . . . . .	81
8.4	The quantum dynamics of dark genes as factorization of primes . . . . .	81
8.5	The relationship of TGD view about consciousness to computationalism . . . . .	82
<b>9</b>	<b>Questions related to the notion of self and time</b> . . . . .	<b>83</b>
9.1	Hierarchies of causal diamonds and space-time surfaces as geometric correlates for self hierarchy . . . . .	84
9.2	Are time reversed sub-selves always experienced as mental images? . . . . .	84
9.3	Re-incarnation and EEG . . . . .	85
9.4	After images as reincarnations of mental images? . . . . .	86
9.5	Re-incarnation and time reversed selves as basic predictions of TGD inspired theory of consciousness . . . . .	86
9.5.1	Reincarnation: a testable prediction? . . . . .	87
9.5.2	Do conscious entities with different time arrows interact? . . . . .	88
<b>10</b>	<b>Appendix: TGD and quantum biology</b> . . . . .	<b>89</b>
10.1	The notion of magnetic body (MB) . . . . .	89
10.1.1	MB as intentional agent . . . . .	90
10.1.2	MB is 4-dimensional . . . . .	91
10.1.3	$h_{gr} = h_{eff}$ hypothesis . . . . .	91
10.1.4	EEG as communications between MB and BB . . . . .	93
10.1.5	Experimental evidence for MB . . . . .	93
10.2	MB and biology . . . . .	93
10.2.1	MB, biophotons, and biochemistry . . . . .	94
10.2.2	Model for the flux tube connections between biomolecules . . . . .	96
10.2.3	Pollack's mechanism . . . . .	96
10.2.4	Why metabolism is needed? . . . . .	97

---

10.2.5 Identification of NE possibly transferred in metabolism . . . . .	98
10.2.6 What happens in bio-catalysis? . . . . .	98

### Abstract

Life and death belong to the greatest mysteries of science. The development of quantum theories of consciousness has made possible to say something non-trivial also about life and death. In this article I describe TGD inspired theory of consciousness and the view that it provides about life and death. There are several notions which are new from the point of view of standard physics. From the point of view of TGD inspired theory of consciousness the most important ones are Zero Energy Ontology (ZEO), Causal Diamond (CD), Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP). One can say that self as conscious entity is a sequence of repeated state function reductions at the same boundary of CD and not affecting or states at it - Zeno effect- and that self dies as the first reduction to the opposite boundary of CD is forced by NMP and means reincarnation of self as time-reversed self.

From the point of view of TGD inspired quantum biology the identification of dark matter has  $h_{eff}/h = n$  phases of ordinary matter having non-standard value of Planck constant is central: these phases allow to understand living matter as macroscopically quantum coherent phases. Second key notion is that of field body, in particular magnetic body. This is implied by TGD view about space-time as 4-D surface of certain 8-D space-time and means that physical systems have besides ordinary identify also field identity so that one can talk about magnetic body (MB). MB takes the role of intentional agent using biological body as motor instrument and sensory receptor: this for instance explains EEG as a communications and control tool.

## 1 Introduction

Life and death have remained the deepest mysteries of science. The development of quantum theories of consciousness has however encouraged scientist to make also questions about the essence of life and death. In this article TGD based view about consciousness, about about life and death is discussed.

To begin with, it is good to represent the basic ideas of TGD inspired theory of consciousness.

1. Living system bring in mind elementary particle like coherent unit. This suggests that macroscopic quantum coherence is an essential aspect of life and consciousness. Non-predictability, which does not mean randomness, is second essential aspect of living systems and we experience it as free will. The description of this aspect however leads to problems in the materialistic approach originally inspired by physicalism and the idea that physicist can predict everything given the initial values.

State function reduction seems to be however a genuine non-deterministic physical phenomenon and leads to severe problems in quantum measurement theory: it is very difficult to combine the non-determinism of state function reduction with determinism of unitary time evolution (causality problem): this has led to a multitude of interpretations trying to avoid the paradox. The obvious first guess is that it might hold key to the understanding of consciousness.

2. TGD inspired quantum theory of consciousness can be seen as a generalization of quantum measurement theory replacing the notion of observer as kind of black box with the notion of self as conscious entity. In TGD framework causality problem is solved by assuming that there are two times: subjective time defined by sequence of state function reductions following the analog of unitary time evolution lasting for finite time and geometric time of physicist. Corresponding causalities are independent and quantum jump replaces entire time evolution with a new one so that the conflict between the causalities is resolved.

This picture leads to what I call Zero Energy Ontology (ZEO). In ZEO physical states are zero energy states, which are superpositions of pairs of positive and negative energy states serving as analogs of what might called classical event. They respect basic conservation laws and solution of field equations connects the members of state pair: this realizes holography. The members of pair are localized at boundaries of causal diamond (CD) obtained by taking the intersection of future and past directed light-cones of Minkowski space and replacing its points by  $CP_2$ .

State function reduction occurs in cascade like matter proceeding to shorter scales and from system to the sub-system if system decomposes to a product of unentangled sub-systems in

the reduction. The outcome at passive boundary of CD is a set of inherently negentropically entangled subsystems having no entanglement between themselves. These systems can be seen as sub-selves of self experiencing these subsystems as mental images.

For given CD state function reduction occurs repeatedly to what I call passive (light-like) boundary of CD and leaves members of state pairs at it invariant. Also the passive boundary itself remains unchanged. The members of state pairs at opposite, *active* boundary of CD experiences the analog of unitary time evolution followed by a reduction passive boundary: this occurs repeatedly as in Zeno effect. Active boundary also drifts further away from the passive boundary whereas nothing happens at the passive boundary.

3. The basic variational principle of consciousness theory identified as quantum measurement theory is Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP), which demands that entanglement negentropy associated with entanglement is not reduced. In real number based theory entanglement negentropy would be non-positive and genuine information would not be possible. The requirement that the theory describes also cognition, however leads to the generalization of real number based physics to what I call adelic physics. p-Adic number fields allow only algebraic number valued entanglement and assign to it negentropy, which can be positive. One has negentropic entanglement (NE) NMP allows several variants but the mildest form requiring that NE is not reduced seems to be the realistic one.
4. Self as conscious entity can be regarded as generalized Zeno effect identified as a sequence of state function reductions to the same (passive) boundary of CD not changing the part of state at it. Eventually the first reduction to opposite boundary takes place and self dies and re-incarnates as time reversed self at the opposite boundary of CD - obviously a highly non-trivial prediction of ZEO. The flow of subjective time can be interpreted as the increase of temporal distance between the tips of CD.

To help the reader to build a context it helps to summarize what TGD inspired consciousness is and what it is not. In particular, I try to make explicit those key assumptions of TGD, which are in conflict with the existing belief system. The basic assumptions of TGD as a theory can be certainly be blamed of being speculative but the basic predictions of TGD follow from these assumes and are not speculations in the framework of TGD.

1. The approach is that of physicist but not of physicalist. TGD tries to extend physics as a theory of regularities of conscious experience to a theory of consciousness. TGD does not try to reduce consciousness to a property of some system as physicalist would do, and therefore also avoids the hard problem plaguing monistic and dualistic approaches. For physicist the idea that consciousness would be assignable only to brain, human brain, or even male brain is extremely non-feasible and bring in mind the view about Earth as the center of Universe. One could blame TGD for panpsychism. This kind of view is adopted also by Tononi and Koch in IIT approach [J7] (for TGD based criticism of IIT see [K48]). Self hierarchy is the key prediction challenging the standard neuroscience based view, and combined with the identification of sub-selves as mental images gives rise to a rather powerful and predictive approach. Hence in the following life and death are seen as universal notions expected to make sense in much wider framework than biological systems.
2. The experience from discussions is that the relationship between geometric and subjective times is difficult notion. In particular, understanding of how subjective time as a sequence of state function reductions (to the same boundary of causal diamond (CD)) corresponds to clock time has been one of the main challenges of TGD inspired theory of consciousness during the last two decades.

Existence is often thought to be just single type of existence but now conscious existence is assigned with state function reductions, something between two quantum worlds (objective existences in the sense of physics), which represent mathematical existence and are zombies. For a non-mathematician this notion is not easy to grasp. It is however extremely economical ontologically since it allows to get rid of the assumption that there is something “behind” the quantum worlds as mathematical realities. Conscious existence means continual re-creation of the quantum universe and together with NMP it implies evolution.

3. In ZEO physical states are replaced with something analogous to events, pairs of positive and negative energy states with opposite total quantum numbers. This is also new and difficult to comprehend. For people thinking in terms eastern philosophies ZEO might be easier notion but for a “westener” the idea that there are only observations of events and that physical world as something absolute and given is only a narrative, looks weird. ZEO is of course consistent with the laws of physics, in particular conservation laws, but implies their scale dependence accepted already in quantum field theories.

ZEO can be also defended by its extreme flexibility allowing to avoid the usual problems causing grey hairs for theoretician. In classical physics initial values fix the entire time evolution and only single solution of field equations is realized: in strict sense theories are untestable and obsolete. One can also wonder what metaphysical principle selects the initial values. Also in quantum physics conservation laws restrict strongly the set of allowed time evolutions and the idea about theory for entire Universe becomes somewhat obsolete.

4. The assumption about fixed arrow of time is not usually questioned. ZEO forces to give up this belief, and predicts the notions of time-reversed self and re-incarnation. These can be argued to be very weird predictions, and they might be of course wrong. This can be tested. TGD inspired theory of consciousness is indeed a theory and good theories usually predict something not consistent with naive everyday intuitions. Libet’s strange findings about active aspect of consciousness [J1] could be understood if the arrow of time changes in motor actions.
5. The notion of macroscopic quantum coherence is central and represents new physics relevant for quantum biology. The new quantum biology comes from several sources: the hierarchy of Planck constants  $h_{eff} = n \times h$  making possible macroscopic quantum coherence for large enough values of  $n$  assignable to dark matter as phases of ordinary matter so that dark matter would become key player in the drama of living matter.

Second new notion is what I call many-sheeted space-time. In field theory and general relativity limit of TGD the effects of many-sheeted space-time show as small anomalies [K44] but in biology this notion becomes central.

The third new notion is that of magnetic body (MB) deriving from the new view about classical fields implied by the postulate that space-times are 4-D surfaces in  $M^4 \times CP_2$ . Systems have field identity, field body, in particular magnetic body serving as intentional agent receiving sensory data from biological body and controlling it by using analog of EEG realized in terms of dark photons. Also this notion raises strong emotional reactions. I can only defend TGD by telling that this is what TGD naturally predicts, and I have done quite impressive work in finding anomalies where magnetic body raises its head.

6. There are proposals that the lattice-like structures formed by neurons in some brain regions could be mapped to discrete sets of 2-D hyperbolic space  $H^2$ , possibly tessellations analogous to lattices of 2-D plane. The map is rather abstract: the points of tessellation would correlate with the statistical properties of neurons rather than representing their geometric positions as such.

In TGD framework zero energy ontology (ZEO) suggests a generalization of replacing  $H^2$  with 3-D hyperbolic space  $H^3$ . The magnetic body (MB) of any system carrying dark matter as  $h_{eff} = nh_0$  provides a representation of any system (or perhaps vice versa). Could MB provide this kind of representation as a tessellation at 3-D hyperboloid of causal diamond (cd) defined as intersection of future and past directed light-cones of  $M^4$ ? The points of tessellation labelled by a subgroup of  $SL(2, Z)$  or its generalization replacing  $Z$  with algebraic integers for an extension of rationals would be determined by its statistical properties.

The positions of the magnetic images of neurons at  $H^3$  would define a tessellation of  $H^3$ . The tessellation could be mapped to the analog of Poincare disk - Poincare ball - represented as  $t = T$  snapshot ( $t$  is the linear Minkowski time) of future light-cone. After  $t = T$  the neuronal system would not change in size. Tessellation could define cognitive representation as a discrete set of space-time points with coordinates in some extension of rationals assignable to

the space-time surface representing MB. One can argue that MB has more naturally cylindrical instead of spherical symmetry so that one can consider also a cylindrical representation at  $E^1 \times H^2$  so that symmetry would be broken from  $SO(1, 3)$  to  $SO(1, 2)$ .

$M^8 - H$  duality would allow to interpret the special value  $t = T$  in terms of special 6-D brane like solution of algebraic equations in  $M^8$  having interpretation as a “very special moment of consciousness” for self having CD as geometric correlate. Physically it could correspond to a (biological) quantum phase transition decreasing the value of length scale dependent cosmological constant  $\Lambda$  in which the size of the system increase by a factor, which is power of 2. This proposal is extremely general and would apply to cognitive representations at the MB of any system.

7. Adelic physics leads to a number theoretic variant of quantum measurement theory. Together with ZEO this leads to a number theoretic model of quantum measurement using the unique discretization of space-time surface provided by cognitive representations of space-time surfaces using points whose  $M^8$  coordinates belong to the extension of rationals defining the adèle. The discrete dynamics in the Galois group of the extension of rationals is part of the cognitive dynamics.
8. Adelic physics,  $M^8 - H$  duality, and zero energy ontology lead (ZEO) to a proposal that the dynamics involved with “small” state function reductions (SSFRs) as counterparts of weak measurements could be basically number theoretical dynamics with SSFRs identified as reduction cascades leading to completely un-entangled state in the space of wave functions in Galois group of extension of rationals identifiable as wave functions in the space of cognitive representations. As a side product a prime factorization of the order of Galois group is obtained.

The result looks even more fascinating if the cognitive dynamics is a representation for the dynamics in real degrees of freedom in finite resolution characterized by the extension of rationals. If cognitive representations represent reality approximately, this indeed looks very natural and would provide an analog for adèle formula expressing the norm of a rational as the inverse of the product of its p-adic norms. The results can be applied to the TGD inspired model of genetic code.

One can compress the general vision to following mnemonics: ZEO, CD, NMP, NE, and Zeno effect. In the sequel I describe TGD more precisely. The article [L8] gives a more detailed view about TGD, TGD inspired theory of consciousness, and TGD inspired quantum biology. Appendix of this article contains a summary of TGD inspired quantum biology.

## 2 TGD

General theory of relativity (GRT) plagued by the problem that the notions of energy and momentum are not well-defined for curved space-time. The proposal for overcoming the energy problem (made 1977, thesis came 1982) was that space-times are not abstract 4-D manifolds but representable as 4-D surfaces in certain 8-dimensional space-time  $H = M^4 \times CP_2$ , which is empty Minkowski space  $M^4$  with points replaced with certain very small 4-D space  $CP_2$  fixed uniquely from the condition that standard model symmetries and standard model fields can be geometrized. This choice of  $H$  is uniquely fixed both by twistorial considerations [K49, K19] or by the condition that theory is consistent with standard model symmetries.

It soon turned out that the modification can be seen also as a generalization of string model with strings in 10-D space-time replaced with 3-D surfaces in 8-D  $H$ , whose “orbits” are identifiable as space-time surfaces. Recently the connection with string model picture has become much deeper. By strong form of holography (SH) 2-D string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces carry the data needed to construct quantum states and construct solutions of field equations (preferred extremals). 4-D space-time is however necessary for quantum-classical correspond necessary to describe measurements.

TGD Universe is predicted to be fractal: this replaces the naïve Planck length scale reductionism with fractality for which the simplest realization would be p-adic length scale hypothesis emerging

from p-adic thermodynamics and dark matter hierarchy. Non-trivial predictions emerge in all scales from Planck length to cosmology and this makes it very difficult to communicate TGD for colleagues believing firmly on naïve length scales reductionism.

In what follows I will proceed from quantum TGD to classical TGD without starting from particle physics observations - it would be extremely boring to repeat same old arguments again and again and reader can find these arguments from [K54].

## 2.1 Quantum TGD

The basic idea is to generalize Einstein's program as geometrization of classical physics to geometrization of the entire quantum theory so all notions of quantum theory except state function reduction which is identified as basic building brick of conscious experience would reduce to geometry.

### 2.1.1 Reduction of quantum theory to Kähler geometry and spinor structure of WCW

The condition that the entire quantum theory is geometrized requires infinite-dimensional geometric structure instead of space-time and the "world of classical worlds" (WCW) identified roughly as the space of space-time surfaces is the natural identification [K7, K21].

1. The construction of quantum TGD leads to a generalization of the notion of super-space of Wheeler and to construction of infinite-dimensional geometry that I call "World of Classical Worlds" (WCW) having rough mathematical identification as space of 3-surfaces in  $H$  (ZEO dictates the identification in more detail). The mere mathematical existence of WCW geometry fixes it essentially uniquely - this is true already for the loop spaces of string model [A1] - and therefore physics. A huge generalization of the symmetries of super-string models emerges giving hopes of understanding the theory.

The geometrization of hermitian conjugation of quantum theory requires that WCW allows complex structure its metric is Kähler metric [K21] and coded by Kähler function identified in terms of Kähler action for a preferred extremal: this gives direct connection with classical physics since induced Kähler form define classical U(1) field, for the U(1) factor of electroweak gauge group assignable with weak hyper-charge. twistor lift implies the presence of a volume term identifiable in terms of cosmological constant. It would bring also Planck length into the theory as the radius of twistor sphere [K49].

2. Quantum states are identified as classical WCW spinor fields so that there is no need to perform quantization and state function reduction is the only genuinely quantal aspect of TGD [K53, K41]. Spinor structure requires identification of gamma matrices anticommuting to WCW metric and if the metric is Kähler metric, the anti-commutation relations are completely analogous to those of fermionic oscillator operators and one can indeed express the gamma matrices as linear superpositions of fermionic oscillator operators at space-time surface. Second quantization at space-time level is a purely classical notion at WCW level and becomes geometrized in WCW context.
3. ZEO (Zero Energy Ontology) is an essential element of theory. Usually one assumes that in classical physics generalized positions and their time derivatives (generalized velocities) giving at given moment of time in 3-D snapshot of space-time dictated the time evolution. This has generalization to Schrödinger equation. One has initial value problem.

This Newtonian view does not work in TGD: boundary value problem provides a more natural formulation. The generalized positions at two moments of time are more natural data and the dynamical evolution connecting the two 3-D snapshots defines by holography more or less equivalent view about the situation. These pairs are analogous to classical events and one can construct as their quantum superpositions what I call zero energy states and quantum jumps are quantum events occurring between these classical events.

ZEO is much more flexible than ordinary ontology since any zero energy state can be created from vacuum whereas in standard classical ontology only one solution of field equations is

realized and in principle it is not possible to test the theory without additional assumptions. ZEO is especially natural in biology and neuroscience: the notions like function, behavioral pattern, and habit are not easy to describe in terms of the state of organism as 3-D snapshot of time evolution.

The two time=constant snapshots are actually replaced with past and future boundaries of CD, which is the intersection of future and past directed light-cones of Minkowski space with each point replaced with  $CP_2$ . The ends of space-time surfaces are at the these boundaries. Zero energy states have opposite conserved quantum numbers at the opposite boundaries of CD: this guarantees that conservation laws are satisfied and the system is consistent with standard laws of physics. CDs form a fractal hierarchy. There are CDs within CDs and CDs can also overlap.

In order to avoid confusion it must be made clear that since WCW spinor fields and zero energy states are formally purely classical entities. Only the state function reduction replacing zero energy state (classical event) would be genuinely quantal element of the theory. The Wheelerism for this would be “Quantization without quantization”.

4. The recent formulation for the notion of preferred extremal relies on strong form of General Coordinate Invariance (SGCI). SGCI states that two very different kinds of 3-surfaces can be identified as fundamental objects. Either the light-like 3-D orbits of partonic 2-surfaces defining boundaries between Minkowskian and Euclidian space-time regions or the space-like 3-D ends of space-time surfaces at boundaries of CD (both ends!). If both choices are equally good, partonic 2-surfaces and their tangent space-data at the ends of space-time should be the most economic choice.

This eventually led to the realization that partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets should be enough for the formulation of WCW geometry and quantum TGD [K6]. Classical fields in the interior of space-time surface would be needed only in quantum measurement theory, which demands classical physics in order to interpret the experiments. The outcome is SH stating that quantum physics should be coded by string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces inside given CD. SH is very much analogous to the AdS/CFT correspondence but is much simpler: the simplicity is made possible by much larger group of conformal symmetries. 2-dimensionality of space-time regions carrying fermion field can be deduce also from the condition that electromagnetic charge is well-defined for spinor modes: this requires that W boson fields vanish and this implies in the generic case 2-D string world sheets. Number theoretic vision suggests the interpretation of string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces as commutative or co-commutative sub-manifolds of the space-time having quaternionic (associative) tangent space as a 4-surface in the embedding space with octonionic (non-associative) tangent space [K47, K51].

If these 2-surfaces satisfy some consistency conditions one can continue them to 4-D space-time surface inside CD such that string world sheets are surfaces inside them satisfying the condition that charged (possibly all) weak gauge potentials identified as components of the induced spinor connection vanish at the string world sheets and also that energy momentum currents flow along these surfaces. String world sheets carry second quantized free induced spinor fields and fermionic oscillator operator basis is used to construct WCW gamma matrices.

5. The existence of WCW geometry requires maximal possible group of symmetries for the geometry of WCW. Essentially a union of infinite-dimensional symmetric spaces labelled by so called zero modes not contribution to the line element of WCW would be in question. The natural candidate for this infinite-dimensional isometry group is symplectic group acting in  $CP_2$  and at 3-D light-cone. This group maps vacuum extremals to vacuum extremals but is not a symmetry of more general extremals: if this were the case WCW metric would be trivial.

### 2.1.2 Quantum Criticality and hierarchy of Planck constants as dark matter hierarchy

The Kähler coupling strength  $\alpha_K$  appearing in Kähler action is analogous to temperature. In its original form [K21] QC stated that this coupling strength is analogous to critical temperature and therefore has discrete spectrum. This idea makes sense even if Kähler action is generalized to contain additional terms: all coupling constants would be analogous to critical thermodynamical parameters.

Indeed, the twistor lift of TGD [K49, K19] replacing space-time surfaces with their twistor spaces in 12-dimensional product of twistor spaces of  $M^4$  and  $CP_2$  indeed brings in cosmological constant  $\Lambda$  and Planck length as radius of the sphere  $S^2$  serving as the fiber of twistor space. This lift makes sense only for  $M^4 \times CP_2$  making this choice unique. If Planck length and cosmological constant emerge in this manner their spectrum would be fixed by QC condition. The negative pressure implying accelerated cosmic expansion can be also assigned to magnetic flux tubes with monopole flux so that the situation remains open.

The meaning of QC at the level of dynamics has become only gradually clearer. The development of several apparently independent ideas generated for about decade ago have led to the realization that QC [?] is behind all of them. Behind QC are in turn number theoretic vision and strong forms of general coordinate invariance (GCI) and holography (SGCI and SH).

1. The hierarchy of Planck constants labelling a hierarchy of dark phases of ordinary matter corresponds to a hierarchy of quantum criticalities assignable to a fractal hierarchy of sub-algebras of the super-symplectic algebra assignable to the boundary of CD with points replaced with  $CP_2$ . The conformal weights are  $n$ -ples of those for the entire algebra. These algebras are isomorphic to the full algebra and act as gauge conformal algebras so that a broken super-conformal invariance is in question. For  $n > 1$  the hierarchy levels are interpreted in terms of dark matter. What is highly non-trivial that the conformal weights itself need not be integers or half integers as usually. The generators of algebra could have conformal weights which are proportional to zeros of zeta and poles of zeta so that the number of generating elements (finite for ordinary super-conformal algebras) would be infinite [K16]. Physical states would however have real conformal weights which would be half integers (conformal confinement).

Could  $n$  correspond to the value of effective Planck constant  $h_{eff}/h = n$ ? Why  $n$  should correspond to the number of sheet for the space-time surface as covering space? It has become clear that there is no obvious reason why for this. Number theoretic vision provides much more feasible answer. Adelic hierarchy corresponds to a hierarchy of extensions of rationals and the Galois groups of extensions act as symmetry groups permuting number theoretic discretizations of space-time surface and combining them to single  $n$ -fold covering space, where  $n$  divides the the order of Galois group of the extension. These groups also act as automorphism groups of the dynamical Kac-Moody groups assignable to the hierarchy of sub-algebras of the super-symplectic algebra.

2. QC in turn reduces to the number theoretic vision about SH. String world sheets carrying fermions and partonic 2-surfaces are the basic objects as far as pure quantum description is considered. Also space-time picture is needed in order to test the theory since quantum measurements always involve also the classical physics, which in TGD is an exact part of quantum theory.

SH says that space-time surfaces are continuations of collections of string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces to preferred extremals of Kähler action for which Noether charges in the sub-algebra of super-symplectic algebra vanish. This condition is the counterpart for the reduction of the 2-D criticality to conformal invariance. This eliminates huge number of degrees of freedom and makes SH possible. TGD does not reduce physics to that of strings since the fact that strings are surfaces inside 4-D space-time surfaces is an essential part of physics and also the experimental testing requires 4-D space-time as also the notion of 8-D embedding space.

3. The hierarchy of algebraic extensions of rationals defines the values of the parameters characterizing the 2-surfaces, and one obtains a number theoretical realization of an evolutionary

hierarchy. One can also algebraically continue the space-time surfaces to various number fields - reals and the algebraic extensions of p-adic number fields. Physics becomes adelic [K51].

p-Adic sectors serve as correlates for cognition and imagination. One can indeed have string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces, which can be algebraically continued to preferred extremals in p-adic sectors by utilizing p-adic pseudo constants providing huge flexibility. If this is not possible in the real sector, a fragment of imagination is in question! It can also happen that only part of real space-time surface can be generated: this might relate to the fact that imaginations can be seen as partially realized motor actions and sensory perceptions.

4. The assignment of the hierarchy of Planck constant to a hierarchies of inclusions of hyper-finite factors of type  $II_1$  is natural. Also the interpretation in terms of finite measurement resolution makes sense. As  $n$  increases the sub-algebra acting as conformal gauge symmetries is reduced so that some gauge degrees of freedom are transformed to physical ones. The transitions increasing  $n$  occur spontaneously since criticality is reduced. A good metaphor for TGD Universe is as a hill at the top of a hill at the top.... In biology this interpretation is especially interesting since living systems can be seen as systems doing their best to stay at criticality using metabolic energy feed as a tool to achieve this. Ironically, the increase of  $\hbar$  would mean increase of measurement resolution and evolution!
5. If twistor lift is not performed, the only coupling constant of the theory is Kähler coupling constant  $\alpha_K = g_K^2/4\pi\hbar$ , which appears in the definition of the Kähler function  $K$  characterizing the geometry of WCW. In the most general case  $\alpha_K$  has a spectrum of critical values and this conjecture seems at this moment the most reasonable one. It has indeed turned out that the discrete spectrum could have interpretation in terms of discretized coupling constant evolution for U(1) coupling constant of standard model. The identification of the spectrum in terms of zeros of so called fermionic zeta function expressible in terms of Riemann zeta is attractive [K16]. The exponent of  $K$  defines vacuum functional analogous to the exponent of Hamiltonian in thermodynamics. The allowed values of  $\alpha_K = g_K^2/4\pi\hbar_{eff}$  should be analogous to critical temperatures and determined by QC requirement.

## 2.2 Classical TGD

In TGD framework classical physics is an exact part of quantum physics rather than being only an approximate limit of quantum theory emerging from the stationary phase approximation to path integral, which would in TGD allow all space-time surfaces. Now one does not have path integral but functional integral over the pairs of 3-surfaces at boundaries of CD. Only preferred extremals of Kähler are allowed in the functional integral so they satisfy classical field equations and even more: effective 2-dimensionality holds by SH. Stationary phase approximation can be made also now but selects "preferred preferred extremals". The reason is that for real value of  $\alpha_K$  the Minkowskian space-time regions give imaginary exponent to the action exponential whereas Euclidian space-time regions give real exponent identifiable as exponent of Kähler function. In fact, the value of  $\alpha_K$  can be also complex but this does not affect this picture.

### 2.2.1 Space-time surfaces as preferred extremals of Kähler action

Preferred extremal of Kähler action have remained for a long time one of the basic poorly defined notions of TGD. There are pressing motivations for understanding what "preferred" really means. For instance, the conformal invariance of string models naturally generalizes to 4-D invariance defined by quantum Yangian of quantum affine algebra (Kac-Moody type algebra) characterized by two complex coordinates and therefore explaining naturally the effective 2-dimensionality [K49].

In ZEO preferred extremals are space-time surfaces connecting two space-like 3-surfaces at the ends of space-time surfaces at boundaries of CD. A natural looking condition is that the symplectic Noether charges associated with a sub-algebra of symplectic algebra with conformal weights  $n$ -multiples of the weights of the entire algebra vanish for preferred extremals. These conditions would be classical counterparts the condition that super-symplectic sub-algebra annihilates the physical states.

What is needed is the association of a unique space-time surface to a given 3-surface defined as union of 3-surfaces at opposite boundaries of CD. One can imagine many ways to achieve this.

“Unique” is probably too much to demand: for the proposal unique space-time surface is replaced with finite number of conformal gauge equivalence classes of space-time surfaces. This would bring in finite number of discrete degrees of freedom. In any case, it is better to talk just about preferred extremals of Kähler action and accept as the fact that there are several proposals for what the precise meaning of this notion.

### 2.2.2 Many-sheeted space-time and topological field quantization

At classical level the basic is the notion of many-sheeted space-time which can be visualized in 2-D situation as a structure consisting of space-time sheets extremely near to each other and connected by wormhole contacts. General Relativity becomes approximate description obtained by replacing the sheets with single slightly curved region of Minkowski space. The sheets correspond to material objects that one can say that we directly see them. The experimental tests distinguishing TGD from GRT relate to many-sheetedness.

Preferred extremal property implies extremely powerful quantization conditions as is clear from the fact that the 2-D data should fix the preferred extremal by SH.

The quantum field theory limit of TGD - GRT plus standard model - is obtained when the sheets are compressed to single region of slightly curved piece of  $M^4$  by identifying gauge potentials as sums of induced gauge potentials for the spinor connection of  $CP_2$  and gravitational field as sum for the deviations of the induced metrics from Minkowski metric. This corresponds to the vision that the force experienced by a test particle - small 4-surface - is sum of those induced as it touches various space-time sheets. One gets rid of topological complexity but the extreme simplicity of space-time dynamics is lost in this replacement.

The compactness (finite size)  $CP_2$  implies topological field quantization: the classical electric fields, magnetic fields, and radiation fields decompose to topological field quanta, space-time sheets, and one can say that physical systems have field identity, field body. This is not true in Maxwell's theory.

The notion of magnetic body carrying dark matter identified as macroscopically quantum coherent  $h_{eff} = n \times h$  phases has become central in TGD inspired quantum biology [K36, K35]. Magnetic body becomes intentional agent using biological body as a sensory receptor and motor instrument. Communication and control would be based EEG and its fractally scaled variants consisting of dark photons. The size of magnetic body is rather large, at EEG frequency range the size scale is defined by the wave length of photons involved and is of the order of the size scale of Earth. The proposal is that bio-photons are created in a phase transition transforming dark photons to ordinary photons [K4]: since bio-photons have energies are in the range of visible and UV photons, this requires that the value of  $h_{eff}/h$  is roughly the ratio of the frequency of EEG photon with the frequency of visible photon and rather large.

I have called radiation quanta “massless extremals” (MEs) or topological light rays. For MEs the signals propagate at maximal signal velocity (for general space-time sheet light velocity is reduced since the paths along curved space-time sheet is general longer) and thanks to the tubular structure of ME they represent precisely target communications. A further property is that the shape of signal is preserved since positive frequency can propagate in one direction only.

### 2.2.3 New ontology

TGD leads to a new ontology at both space-time level and quantum level.

1. At space-time level many-sheeted space-time represents new piece of ontology. Single space-time sheet is extremely simple objects and the information needed to construct it is by SH 2-dimensional. Complexity emerges at quantum field theory limit when the sheets of the many-sheeted space-time are replaced with single slightly curved region of  $M^4$ .
2. The hierarchy of Planck constants identified in terms of dark matter as phases of ordinary matter represents second new ontological element. Dark matter is assumed to reside at magnetic body which also represents a new ontological element.
3. A further modification of ontology is the replacement of the usual positive energy ontology (PEO) with what I call ZEO already described. In ZEO quantum states are superpositions

of quantum evolutions connecting the positive and negative energy parts of the states. Zero energy states are essentially 4-D and only the positive and negative energy parts are 3-D. Quantum jumps/state function reductions re-create the zero energy states with new ones and this allows to solve the basic paradox of ordinary quantum measurement theory due to the fact that non-determinism of state function reduction is in conflict with the determinism of unitary time evolution. One also ends up with identification of "self" as conscious entity: self corresponds to generalized Zeno effect: to a sequence of state function reduction to say positive (positive) energy part of zero energy state [K2] [L11]. Self dies when the first reduction to negative (positive) part occurs. Also the origin for the flow of experienced time can be understood.

### 2.2.4 Hierarchies

TGD Universe is characterized by various hierarchies. At space-time level there is a hierarchy of space-time sheets labelled by a hierarchy of p-adic length scales coming as primes near powers of two and probably generalizing to primes near powers of prime [K31, K51]. In ZEO and at embedding space level there is a hierarchy of CDs labelled by their size scales coming as integer multiples of  $CP_2$  scales. The fractal hierarchy of symplectic sub-algebras leads to a generalization of quantum theory based on a hierarchy of Planck constants characterizing hierarchy of dark matters [K17, ?], hierarchies of inclusions of hyper-finite factors [K52], hierarchies of breakings of super-symplectic gauge symmetry [K53, K41] associated with a hierarchy of quantum criticalities [?]. There is also a number theoretic hierarchy of algebraic extensions of rationals accompanied by those of p-adic number fields [K51] allowing to see evolution as a gradual increase of the complexity for extensions of rationals assignable to the parameters characterizing string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces. In TGD inspired theory of consciousness [K25] self hierarchy emerges.

At the basic level the fundamental hierarchy seems to be the hierarchy of breakings of super-symplectic symmetry as gauge symmetry. Super-symplectic algebra and its Yangian generalization have the structure of conformal algebra and is naturally associated with critical systems which are now 4-dimensional. There are also other conformal algebras involved.

By SH implied by the SGCI the core of the mathematical description of quantum TGD reduces to that for 2-D systems associated with partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets. Although space-time is 4-D, all that can be said mathematically about quantum physics can be reduced to these 2-D "space-time genes". 4-D space-time surfaces are however necessary for the classical description of TGD necessary to interpret quantum measurements in terms of frequencies and wavelengths classical space-time picture about particles. This reduction implies that the representations of charges of super-symplectic Yangian [K49, K19] are in terms of fermionic strings connecting partonic 2-surfaces, which means enormous simplification of the theory. This representation also involves a generalization of AdS/CFT duality to TGD framework as manifestation of SGCI basically [K6].

## 2.3 Number theoretical physics

Number theoretical physics involves several threads [K51].

1. p-Adic physics as correlate for cognition, imagination, and intentionality [K46] p-Adic physics was originally inspired by the challenge of understanding the mass scales of elementary particles but it soon turned that the interpretation in terms of mathematical correlates of cognition and imagination is very natural. This in turn forced the conclusion that cognition is probably present in all length scales, rather than only at the level of brain. The eventual outcome was a fusion of real and p-adic physics in terms of adelic physics.
2. Classical number fields emerge very naturally in TGD framework [K47]. For instance, the conjecture is that space-time surfaces as preferred extremals of Kähler action are quaternionic sub-manifolds of embedding space endowed with octonionic structure. Also quaternion analyticity [A5, A3] as a generalization of complex analyticity central in string models is very attractive conjecture [K49] in accordance with the original vision that 2-D analyticity in some sense generalizes to its 4-D variant.

3. Infinite primes [K45] are constructed by a repeated second quantization of arithmetic quantum field theory and could be essential for understand of quantum TGD.

In the sequel I discuss only the p-adic physics and the fusion of real physics and various p-adic physics to adelic physics as proposal for the physics of matter and mind or correlates of sensory and cognitive consciousness.

### 2.3.1 p-Adic physics as physics of cognition, imagination and intentionality

1. The attempt to understand elementary particle mass spectrum led to the hypothesis that p-adic number fields - one for each prime  $p = 2, 3, 5, \dots$ , which are completions of rationals like real numbers, allow to construct what I called p-adic thermodynamics allowing to understand particle masses as kind of thermal masses resulting when massless particles suffer slight thermal mixing with particles with mass scale given by  $CP_2$  mass of order  $10^{-4}$  Planck masses.
2. The failure of well-orderedness property for p-adic numbers brings in the corresponding failure due to a finite measurement resolution and leads to the vision that p-adic numbers are ideal for describing the effects of finite measurement resolution and cognitive resolution.
3. The failure of strict determinism for the partial differential equations suggest strongly that it serves as a correlate for cognition, imagination, and maybe also intention is closely related.
4. The fusion of real physics and various p-adic physics (identified as correlates for cognition, imagination, and intentionality) to single coherent whole leads to adelic physics [K51]. Adeles associated with given extension of rationals are Cartesian product of real number field with all p-adic number fields extended by the extension of rationals. Besides algebraic extensions also the extension by any root of e is possible since it induces finite-dimensional p-adic extension. One obtains hierarchy of adeles and of corresponding adelic physics interpreted as an evolutionary hierarchy.

An important restriction is that p-adic Hilbert spaces exist only if one restricts the p-adic numbers to an algebraic extension of rationals having interpretation as numbers in any number field. This is due to the fact that sum of the p-adic valued probabilities can vanish for general p-adic numbers so that the norm of state can vanish. One can say that the Hilbert space of states is universal and is in the algebraic intersection of reality and various p-adicities.

5. One can define the p-adic counterparts of Shannon entropy for all finite-dimensional extensions of p-adic numbers, and the amazing fact is that these entropies can be negative and thus serve as measures for information rather than for lack of it. The formula is simple:

$$S = - \sum_k P_k \log(P_k) \rightarrow \sum_k P_k \log(N_p(P_k)) . \quad (2.1)$$

Here  $N_p(x)$  is the p-adic norm, which for  $n$ -D extension is defined as  $n$ :th root of the determinant of the matrix of the linear map defined by multiplication with  $x$ . The change of sign is dictated by the fact that converging Boltzmann weights  $e^{-E/kT}$  must in be TGD proportional to positive powers  $p^k$  with increasing  $k$  by the properties of p-Adic norm.

p-Adic entropy can have both signs bit NMP suggests that the sign tends to become negative so that interpretation as a measure for conscious information is possible. Furthermore, all non-vanishing p-adic negentropies are positive and the number of primes contributing to negentropy is finite since any algebraic number can be expressed using a generalization of prime number decomposition of rational number. These p-adic primes characterize given system, say elementary particle.

The possibility of NE together with NMP [K28] implies that the reduction does not always lead to an unentangled state but can generate NE. Living systems would be systems generating NE and biological evolution could be seen as a gradual generation of negentropic

resources - I have called them Akashic Records. For rational probabilities entanglement negentropy equals to real entropy [L7]. This might relate to the Jeremy England's vision that high entropy is relevant for living matter.

What is important that entanglement negentropy and thermodynamical entropy are *not* negatives of each other. Hence NMP is not in conflict with the second law but predicts it for the ordinary matter as a consequence of non-determinism of state function reduction. It is however true that large entropic resources realized as a large number of states with the same energy makes possible both large thermodynamical entropy and NE with large negentropy.

### 2.3.2 The extension of real physics to adelic physics

In TGD framework cognition is described in terms of p-adic number fields and has led to a fusion of real and various p-adic physics to what I call adelic physics [K51]. Real physics corresponds to sensory experience and p-adic physics to cognition and imagination. Originally I talked about p-adic physics as physics of cognition and intentionality but I have become ambivalent about intentionality: this issue remains unsettled.

Real-p-adic correspondence has been a longstanding problem. Continuous correspondence at space-time level does not respect symmetries. Algebraic correspondence respects symmetries but not continuity. Also GCI has been a problem. In the proposed framework real-p-adic correspondence can be realized in elegant manner without conflict with fundamental symmetries and achieving continuity only for discretization.

1. The naïve idea is that rationals belong to the intersection of reals and p-adics. More generally, points in algebraic extension of rationals would be common to realities and p-adicities which correspond to “thought bubbles” or imaginations. This hierarchy defines a hierarchy of adeles having interpretation in terms of evolution leading to increasingly complex algebraic extensions of rationals.
2. The first guess was that this means at space-time level that embedding space points with rational valued coordinates (or values in the extension of rationals) correspond to common points of real and p-adic space-time surfaces. This picture however leads to problems with both GCI and key symmetries of TGD. What are the preferred coordinates of space-time surface which would be in algebraic extension of rationals in the intersection? Should one restrict symmetry groups to their discrete subgroups?
3. A partial resolution of the problem came from the realization that the intersection of realities and p-adicities corresponds to space-time surfaces, whose representation is such that they make sense both in real and p-adic sense [K51]. This requires that the WCW coordinates of these surfaces are invariant under various symmetries and general coordinate transformations of space-time belong to the extension of rationals in question. At the level of WCW the coordinates are highly unique on basis of symmetries and by GCI at space-time level. This also means discretization of the infinite-dimensional WCW and together with huge isometry group of WCW gives hopes about computability of TGD.
4. As often happens, also the original idea about points of given algebraic extension of rationals as common to real and p-adic space-time surfaces makes sense: one can say that these discrete points define cognitive representations in the real world. The point is that space-time surfaces can be identified as 4-surfaces in  $H$  and discretization is induced by that of  $H$ . At the first step, the pieces of hyperboloids inside  $CD$  and  $CP_2$  can be replaced with their discrete variants making sense both in real and p-adic sense [L10].

The discretization of space-time surface is *induced* by the discretization at the level of  $CD \times CP_2$  in terms of algebraic points of space-time surface and one avoids problem with p-adic version of general coordinate invariance and various space-time symmetries because for coset spaces the coordinate choice is unique apart from isometries: angles or hyperbolic angles serve as coordinates. Angles do not exist in p-adic context. The phases  $\exp(i\phi)$  - and therefore the values of trigonometric functions - exist in algebraic extensions of p-adic numbers as roots of unity associated with angles  $\phi_{m,n} = m2\pi/n$ . Also the roots  $e^{m/n}$  define finite-D extension of p-adic numbers since  $e^p$  is ordinary p-adic number.

The outcome is a precise mathematical formulation for the p-adic counterparts of space-time surfaces as preferred extremals of Kähler action. The p-adic variants of coset spaces can be seen as discretizations of real coset spaces with discrete points replaced by p-adic continua analogous to the monads of Leibniz [L10]. This would make possible discretization without losing differentiability central for field equations. One can define p-adic field equations inside these monads and strong SH makes sense in both real and p-adic sector.

The same algebraic expressions would describe real and p-adic solutions of field equations locally when restricted to string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces (maybe also their light-like orbits). Inside monads real-p-adic correspondence would respect algebraic structures and symmetries. In the intersections symmetry groups would be replaced with discrete subgroups and continuity would be respected in the approximation provided by discretization and would confirm with the idea about finite measurement resolution.

5. This procedure is unique for given choice of discrete subgroups  $G$  and  $H$ . One can however take any discrete subgroup with matrix elements in algebraic extension of rationals and its subgroup and form a discrete analog of coset space: there is infinite hierarchy of measurement/cognitive resolutions. For instance, in the case of  $SU(2)$  these discrete approximations of  $SU(2)$  containing finite set of points correspond to the discrete subgroups labelling inclusions of hyperfinite factors of type  $II_1$  and include only Platonic solids as genuinely 3-D approximations of sphere. This is discrete structure in real world.

### 2.3.3 p-Adic physics as physics of imagination

A further step in the progress came from the discovery of SH [K6]. 2-dimensional surfaces (string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces) are fundamental objects and 4-D physics is a kind of algebraic continuation from this intersection of reality and various p-adicities in both real and p-adic sectors of the adelic Universe. 4-D space-time surfaces are preferred extremals of Kähler action making them effectively 2-D in the sense that the 2-D surfaces serve as “space-time genes”. Also the quantum states assignable to the 2-D surfaces can be algebraically continued to the entire 4-D space-time.

It is however quite possible that the continuation in the real sector to a preferred extremal of Kähler action fails. In p-adic sectors the possibility of p-adic pseudo constants, which are piecewise constant functions with vanishing derivative, makes the continuation much easier. This inspires the idea that imagination corresponds to these p-adic continuations. p-Adic continuation might be possible whereas real continuation could fail: one would have imagined world, which cannot be realized as often happens!

This argument becomes more precise as one realizes that SH is slightly broken: even information theoretically one has only effective 2-dimensionality [K51]. This means that 4-surfaces as preferred extremals are dictated by the data at string world sheets and possibly also partonic 2-surfaces and by data discrete set of points with preferred embedding space coordinates in the extension of rationals defining the adelic structure by inducing the extensions of p-adic number fields. For p-adic number fields pseudo-constants make it easy to construct the algebraic continuation to a preferred extremal containing the discretization. For reals this is possible only in special cases. These discretizations correspond to realizable imaginations.

Note that Galois group acts as symmetries in the space of space-time discretizations and under certain conditions gives rise to a space-time surface, which is a covering space with  $n$  sheets,  $n$  a factor of the order of Galois group. The identification  $h_{eff}/h = n$  is natural and reduces the hierarchy of Planck constants and dark matter to adelic physics. Ramified primes for the extension of rationals involved are preferred for extension and if the extension allows especially many realizable imaginations, it is survivor in the number theoretic fight for survival. Ramified primes for these extensions should be winners in the number theoretic evolution. Whether p-adic length scale hypothesis and its generalization follow from this conjecture, remains an open question.

### 2.3.4 Negentropic entanglement (NE)

In a given p-adic sector the entanglement entropy is defined by replacing the logarithms of probabilities in Shannon formula by the logarithms of their p-adic norms as already described. The

resulting entropy satisfies the same axioms as ordinary entropy but makes sense only for probabilities, which are rational valued or in an algebraic extension of rationals. The algebraic extensions corresponds to the evolutionary level of system and the algebraic complexity of the extension serves as a measure for the evolutionary level. p-Adically also extensions determined by roots of  $e$  can be considered. What is so remarkable is that the number theoretic entropy can be negative.

A simple example allows to get an idea about what is involved. If the entanglement probabilities are rational numbers  $P_i = M_i/N$ ,  $\sum_i M_i = N$ , then the primes appearing as factors of  $N$  correspond to a negative contribution to the number theoretic entanglement entropy and thus to information. The factors of  $M_i$  correspond to negative contributions. For maximal entanglement with  $P_i = 1/N$  in this case the entanglement entropy is negative. The interpretation is that the entangled state represents quantally concept or a rule as superposition of its instances defined by the state pairs in the superposition. Identity matrix means that one can choose the state basis in arbitrary manner and the interpretation could be in terms of “enlightened” state of consciousness characterized by “absence of distinctions”. In general case the basis is unique.

Metabolism is a central concept in biology and neuroscience. Usually metabolism is understood as transfer of ordered energy and various chemical metabolites to the system. In TGD metabolism could be basically just a transfer of NE from nutrients to the organism. Living systems would be fighting for NE to stay alive (NMP is merciless!) and stealing of NE would be the fundamental crime.

TGD has been plagued by a longstanding interpretational problem: can one apply the notion of number theoretic entropy in the real context or not. If this is possible at all, under what conditions this is the case? How does one know that the entanglement probabilities are not transcendental as they would be in generic case? There is also a second problem: p-adic Hilbert space is not a well-defined notion since the sum of p-adic probabilities defined as moduli squared for the coefficients of the superposition of orthonormal states can vanish and one obtains zero norm states.

These problems disappear if the reduction occurs in the intersection of reality and p-adicities since here Hilbert spaces have some algebraic number field as coefficient field. By SH the 2-D states provide all information needed to construct quantum physics. In particular, quantum measurement theory.

1. The Hilbert spaces defining state spaces has as their coefficient field always some algebraic extension of rationals so that number theoretic entropies make sense for all primes. p-Adic numbers as coefficients cannot be used and reals are not allowed. Since the same Hilbert space is shared by real and p-adic sectors, a given state function reduction in the intersection has real and p-adic space-time shadows.
2. State function reductions at these 2- surfaces at the ends of CD take place in the intersection of realities and p-adicities if the parameters characterizing these surfaces are in the algebraic extension considered. It is however not absolutely necessary to assume that the coordinates of WCW belong to the algebraic extension although this looks very natural.
3. Does NMP apply to the sum of real and p-adic entropies (Option 1) or only to the sum of p-adic entanglement entropies (which can be negative) (Option 2). The situation is not settled yet.
  - (a) For Option 1 the total entropy vanishes identically for *rational* probabilities and NMP would say nothing about the situation [L7]. NMP would not prevent or favor state function reduction. It is not clear whether this situation corresponds to that in the physics of ordinary matter as opposite to that of living matter. For algebraic probabilities there would be a competition between real and p-adic sectors and p-adic sectors would win for algebraic extensions in the sense that p-adic entropy would be larger than real entropy.
  - (b) For Option 2 NMP would stabilize NE also for rational probabilities. One can wonder whether one obtains the ordinary state function reduction at all for this option. In ZEO state function reductions to the opposite boundary of CD would be however forced to occur and second law would be the outcome also in this case.

For both options it could quite well happen that NMP for the sum of real and p-adic entanglement entropies does not allow the ordinary state function reduction to take place since

p-adic negative entropies for some primes would become zero and net negentropy would be lost.

In both cases mind would have causal power: it can stabilize quantum states against state function reduction and tame the randomness of quantum physics in absence of cognition! Can one interpret this causal power of cognition in terms of intentionality? If so, p-adic physics would be also physics of intentionality as originally assumed.

A fascinating question is whether the p-adic view about cognition could allow to understand the mysterious looking ability of idiot savants (not only of them but also of some greatest mathematicians) to decompose large integers to prime factors. One possible mechanism is that the integer  $N$  represented concretely is mapped to a maximally entangled state with entanglement probabilities  $P_i = 1/N$ , which means NE for the prime factors of  $P_i$  or  $N$ . The factorization would be experienced directly.

One can also ask, whether the other mathematical feats performed by idiot savants could be understood in terms of their ability to directly experience - “see” - the prime composition (adelic decomposition) of integer or even rational. This could for instance allow to “see” if integer is - say 3rd - power of some smaller integer: all prime exponents in it would be multiples of 3. If the person is able to generate an NE for which probabilities  $P_i = M_i/N$  are apart from normalization equal to given integers  $M_i$ ,  $\sum M_i = N$ , then they could be able to “see” the prime compositions for  $M_i$  and  $N$ . For instance, they could “see” whether both  $M_i$  and  $N$  are 3rd powers of some integer and just by going through trials find the integers satisfying this condition.

### 3 ZEO and generalization of quantum measurement theory to a theory of consciousness

TGD inspired theory of consciousness is based on certain basic assumptions such as the identification of state function reduction as a measurement of universal observable identified density matrix characterizing entanglement and Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP) as fundamental principle. Both the adelic approach and the notion of “World of Classical Worlds” (WCW) force to challenge these assumptions.

#### 3.1 Questions

##### 3.1.1 Do all state function reductions correspond to measurements of density matrix?

The earlier approach has assumed that state function reduction always corresponds to a measurement of density matrix serving as a universal observable. Measurement of density matrix allows to measure simultaneously arbitrary number of commuting observables by assuming to be a function of product of measured commuting observables represented as matrices. This makes sense at space-time level but at the level of WCW one encounters difficulties. For instance, the choice of quantization axis corresponds to a higher level choice localization to a sector of WCW with moduli characterizing this choice. Also the measurement of  $h_{eff}/h = n$  measuring the dimension of Galois group would make sense and force a localization to an extension with Galois group with this dimension. Single entanglement between different points of WCW is not possible (WCW spinor field is analogous to classical spinor describing single particle state and no second quantization is assumed at the level of WCW and one has complete locality), this selection cannot correspond to a measurement of density matrix.

But is the measurement of density matrix really the only possible quantum measurement and does it correspond to act of goal directed intentional free will? Density matrix characterizes entanglement with environment. Is the measurement of density matrix only a reaction: a choice amongst given alternatives. Eastern philosophers make a sharp distinction between real intentional action and mere reaction. For instance, Krishnamurti talks a lot about this and sees that basically all problems of human kind is that we have not been able to transcend to the level at which our actions would be more than reactions.

Genuine intentional actions would very naturally correspond to self measurements realized as WCW localities such as fixing the quantization axis, or selecting the extension of rationals defining

particular evolutionary level of adelic hierarchy, or choosing the boundary of CD at which state function reductions occur (arrow of geometric time) are possible.

### 3.1.2 Is NMP a fundamental principle or does it follow from adelic physics?

NMP has been regarded as a fundamental principle of TGD inspired theory of consciousness. Adelic approach however strongly suggests the reduction of NMP to number theoretic physics somewhat like second law reduces to probability theory: there would be no need to postulate NMP as a separate principle and NMP would hold true only in statistical sense so that we would not live in the best possible world as strongest form of NMP would imply. The dimension of the extension rationals characterizing the hierarchy level of physics and defined an observable measured in state function reductions is positive and can only increase in statistical sense. Therefore the maximal value of entanglement negentropy increases as new entangling number theoretic degrees of freedom emerge.  $h_{eff}/h = n$  identifiable as factor of Galois group of extension characterizes the number of these degrees of freedom for given space-time surfaces as number of its sheets.

This forces to re-think what happens in the state function reduction in which the passive boundary of state function reduction becomes opposite boundary meaning death of self and its re-incarnation as time-reversed self: this reduction has been seen as strongest support for NMP as fundamental principle rather than consequence of adelic physics. The new view relies of the observation that the states at passive boundary are eigenstates of some observables, call them passive observables. The reductions at active boundary must correspond to measurements of observables commuting with the passive observables. Self as a generalized Zeno effect can live only as long as it is able to measure observables commuting with the passive ones. The increase the dimension of extension of rationals in unitary time evolutions between reductions - number theoretic evolution - could generate new observables commuting with the passive observables. Self lives as long as it evolves.

In the sequel I describe briefly the basic of TGD inspired theory of consciousness as generalization of quantum measurement theory to ZEO (ZEO), describe the definition of self, consider the question whether NMP is needed as a separate principle or whether it is implied is in statistical sense by the unavoidable statistical increase of  $n = h_{eff}/h$  if identified as a factor of the dimension of Galois group extension of rationals defining the adeles, and finally summarize the vision about how p-adic physics serves as a correlate of cognition and imagination.

In the sequel I will use some shorthand notations for key principles and notions. General Coordinate Invariance (GCI); World of Classical Worlds (WCW); Strong Form of GCI (SGCI); Strong Form of Holography (SH); Preferred Extremal (PE); Zero Energy Ontology (ZEO); Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP); Negentropic entanglement (NE) are the most often occurring acronyms.

## 3.2 ZEO

One must generalize ontology in order to solve the contradiction between deterministic time evolution and the evolution by state function reductions. This requires understanding the notion of subjective time and its relationship to the geometric time. The new ontology must allow to see selves as something unchanged in some aspects and continually changing in some other aspects. Also the experience about the flow of subjective time must be explained.

1. In TGD framework the answer is ZEO [K28]. The concept of quantum state is generalized. States are now analogs for physical events characterized by initial and final quantum state that is pairs of positive and negative energy states. The conserved quantum numbers of the members are opposite so that zero energy states can be created from vacuum. This is a radical generalization of the physicalist world of view but entirely consistent with conservation laws: there is no need to give laws of physics in order to have free will. Positive and negative energy parts of the zero energy states can be assigned to opposite light-like boundaries of CDs, which are intersections of future and past directed light-cones multiplied by  $CP_2$ . CDs form a fractal scale hierarchy. They can be seen as embedding space correlates for the 4-D perceptive fields of selves.

2. CD is a central notion in ZEO and serves as embedding space correlate for self. State function reduction can occur to either boundary of CD (“upper” or “lower”). Self can be seen as a generalized Zeno effect - a sequence of state function reductions to either boundary of CD. These two kinds of selves can be said to be time reversals of each other. The period of non-boiling pot corresponds to the passive boundary of CD not changing in the reductions: also the parts of zero energy states at this boundary remain unaffected. The opposite - active - boundary is shifted towards future reduction by reduction and states at it are changed. The shifting the geometric future gives rise to the experienced time flow. This is the analog of unitary time evolution.

### 3.3 From quantum measurement theory to a theory of consciousness

The notion of self can be seen as a generalization of the poorly defined definition of the notion of observer in quantum physics. In the following I take the role of skeptic trying to be as critical as possible.

The original definition of self was as a subsystem able to remain unentangled under state function reductions associated with subsequent quantum jumps. The density matrix was assumed to define the universal observable. Note that a density matrix, which is power series of a product of matrices representing commuting observables has in the generic case eigenstates, which are simultaneous eigenstates of all observables. Second aspect of self was assumed to be the integration of subsequent quantum jumps to coherent whole giving rise to the experienced flow of time.

#### 3.3.1 Self as generalized Zeno effect

The precise identification of self allowing to understand both of these aspects turned out to be difficult problem. I became aware the solution of the problem in terms of ZEO (ZEO) only rather recently (2014).

1. Self corresponds to a sequence of quantum jumps integrating to single unit as in the original proposal, but these quantum jumps correspond to state function reductions to a fixed boundary of causal diamond CD leaving the corresponding parts of zero energy states invariant - “small” state function reductions. The parts of zero energy states at second boundary of CD change and even the position of the tip of the opposite boundary changes: one actually has wave function over positions of second boundary (CD sizes roughly) and this wave function changes. In positive energy ontology these repeated state function reductions would have no effect on the state (Zeno effect) but in TGD framework there occurs a change for the second boundary and gives rise to the experienced flow of time and its arrow and self: self is generalized Zeno effect.
2. The first quantum jump to the opposite boundary corresponds to the act of “free will” or birth of re-incarnated self. Hence the act of “free will” changes the arrow of psychological time at some level of hierarchy of CDs. The first reduction to the opposite boundary of CD means “death” of self and “re-incarnation” of time-reversed self at opposite boundary at which the the temporal distance between the tips of CD increases in opposite direction. The sequence of selves and time reversed selves is analogous to a cosmic expansion for CD. The repeated birth and death of mental images could correspond to this sequence at the level of sub-selves.
3. This allows to understand the relationship between subjective and geometric time and how the arrow of and flow of clock time (psychological time) emerge. The average distance between the tips of CD increases on the average as along as state function functions occur repeatedly at the fixed boundary: situation is analogous to that in diffusion. The localization of contents of conscious experience to boundary of CD gives rise to the illusion that universe is 3-dimensional. The possibility of memories made possibly by hierarchy of CDs demonstrates that this is not the case. Self is simply the sequence of state function reductions at same boundary of CD remaining fixed and the lifetime of self is the total growth of the average temporal distance between the tips of CD.

### 3.3.2 State function reductions at the level of WCW

One can identify several rather abstract state function reductions selecting a sector of WCW.

1. There are quantum measurements inducing localization in the moduli space of CDs with passive boundary and states at it fixed. In particular, a localization in the moduli characterizing the Lorentz transform of the upper tip of CD would be measured. The measured moduli characterize also the analog of symplectic form in  $M^4$  strongly suggested by twistor lift of TGD - that is the rest system (time axis) and spin quantization axes. Of course, also other kinds of reductions are possible.
2. Also a localization to an extension of rationals defining the adeles should occur. Could the value of  $n = h_{eff}/h$  be observable? The value of  $n$  for given space-time surface at the active boundary of CD could be identified as the order of the smallest Galois group containing all Galois groups assignable to 3-surfaces at the boundary. The superposition of space-time surface would not be eigenstate of  $n$  at active boundary unless localization occurs. It is not obvious whether this is consistent with a fixed value of  $n$  at passive boundary.

The measured value of  $n$  could be larger or smaller than the value of  $n$  at the passive boundary of CD but in statistical sense  $n$  would increase by the analogy with diffusion on half line defined by non-negative integers. The distance from the origin unavoidably increases in statistical sense. This would imply evolution as increase of maximal value of negentropy and generation of quantum coherence in increasingly longer scales.

3. A further abstract choice corresponds to the replacement of the roles of active and passive boundary of CD changing the arrow of clock time and correspond to a death of self and re-incarnation as time-reversed self.

### 3.3.3 Can the reductions at the level of WCW reduce to measurements of density matrix?

Can one assume that these measurements reduce to measurements of a density matrix of either entangled system as assumed in the earlier formulation of NMP, or should one allow both options. This question actually applies to all quantum measurements and leads to a fundamental philosophical questions unavoidable in all consciousness theories.

1. Do all measurements involve entanglement between the moduli or extensions of two CDs reduced in the measurement of the density matrix? Non-diagonal entanglement would allow final states states, which are not eigenstates of moduli or of  $n$ : this looks strange. This could also lead to an infinite regress since it seems that one must assume endless hierarchy of entangled CDs so that the reduction sequence would proceed from top to bottom. It looks natural to regard single CD as a sub-Universe.

For instance, if a selection of quantization axis of color hypercharge and isospin (localization in the twistor space of  $CP_2$ ) is involved, one would have an outcome corresponding to a quantum superposition of measurements with different color quantization axis!

Going philosophical, one can also argue, that the measurement of density matrix is only a reaction to environment and does not allow intentional free will.

2. Can one assume that a mere localization in the moduli space or for the extension of rationals (producing an eigenstate of  $n$ ) takes place for a fixed CD - a kind of self measurement possible for even unentangled system? If there is entanglement in these degrees of freedom between two systems (say CDs), it would be reduced in these self measurements but the outcome would not be an eigenstate of density matrix. An interpretation as a realization of intention would be appropriate.
3. If one allows both options, the interpretation would be that state function reduction as a measurement of density matrix is only a reaction to environment and self-measurement represents a realization of intention.

4. Self measurements would occur at higher level say as a selection of quantization axis, localization in the moduli space of CD, or selection of extension of rationals. A possible general rule is that measurements at space-time level are reactions as measurements of density matrix whereas a selection of a sector of WCW would be an intentional action. This because formally the quantum states at the level of WCW are as modes of classical WCW spinor field single particle states.
5. If the selections of sectors of WCW at active boundary of CD commute with observables, whose eigenstates appear at passive boundary (briefly *passive observables*) meaning that time reversal commutes with them - they can occur repeatedly during the reduction sequence and self as a generalized Zeno effect makes sense.

If the selections of WCW sectors at active boundary do not commute with passive observables then volition as a choice of sector of WCW must change the arrow of time. Libet's findings show that conscious choice induces neural activity for a fraction of second before the conscious choice. This would imply the correspondences "*big*" measurement changing the arrow of time - self-measurement at the level of WCW - intentional action and "*small*" measurement - measurement at space-time level - reaction.

Self as a generalized Zeno effect makes sense only if there are active commuting with passive observables. If the passive observables form a maximal set, the new active observables commuting with them must emerge. The increase of the size of extension of rationals might generate them by expanding the state space so that self would survive only as long as it evolves.

Otherwise there would be only single unitary time evolution followed by a reduction to opposite boundary. This makes sense only if the sequence of "big" reductions for sub-selves can give rise to the time flow experienced by self: the birth and death of mental images would give rise to flow of time of self.

A hierarchical process starting from given CD and proceeding downwards to shorter scales and stopping when the entanglement is stable is highly suggestive and favors self measurements. CDs would be a correlate for self hierarchy. One can say also something about the anatomy and correlates of self hierarchy.

1. Self experiences its sub-selves as mental images and even we would represent mental images of some higher level collective self. Everything is conscious but consciousness can be lost or at least it is not possible to have memory about it. The flow of consciousness for a given self could be due to the quantum jump sequences performed by its sub-selves giving rise to mental images.
2. By quantum classical correspondence self has also space-time correlates. One can visualize sub-self as a space-time sheet "glued" by topological sum to the space-time sheet of self. Subsystem is not described as a tensor factor as in the standard description of subsystems. Also sub-selves of selves can entangle negentropically and this gives rise to a sharing of mental images about which stereo vision would be basic example. Quite generally, one could speak of stereo consciousness. Also the experiences of sensed presence [J8] could be understood as a sharing of mental images between brain hemispheres, which are not themselves entangled. This is possible also between different brains. In the normal situation brain hemispheres are entangled.
3. At the level of 8-dimensional embedding space the natural correlate of self would be CD (causal diamond). At the level of space-time the correlate would be space-time sheet or light-like 3-surface. The contents of consciousness of self would be determined by the space-time sheets in the interior of CD. Without further restrictions the experience of self would be essentially four-dimensional. Memories would be like sensory experiences except that they would be about the geometric past and for some reason are not usually colored by sensory qualia. For instance .1 second time scale defining sensory chronon corresponds to the secondary p-adic time scale characterizing the size of electron's CD (Mersenne prime  $M_{127}$ ), which suggests that Cooper pairs of electrons are essential for the sensory qualia.

The above argument states that the measurements at the level of WCW cannot be regarded as measurements of a density matrix since no second quantization at level of WCW is carried out. About a year after developing this argument I realized that the hierarchy of infinite primes suggests an infinite hierarchy of second quantizations. Could the counterpart for the hierarchy of infinite primes be realized at WCW level automatically? One can indeed interpret the measurements at WCW as either localizations or as reductions of entanglement between states associated with different points of WCW. The point is that the disjoint union of 3-surfaces  $X^3$  and  $Y^3$  can be regarded either as a pair  $(X^3, Y^3)$  of 3-surfaces in  $WCW \times WCW$  or as a 3-surface  $Z^3 = X^3 \cup Y^3 \subset WCW$ . The general identity behind this duality  $WCW = WCW \times WCW = \dots = WCW^n = \dots$

One could think the situation in terms of  $(X^3, Y^3) \in WCW \times WCW$  in which case one can speak of entanglement between WCW spinor modes associated with  $X^3$  and  $Y^3$  reduced by the measurement of density matrix. Second interpretation as a localization of wave function of  $Z^3 = X^3 \cup Y^3 \in WCW$ .

### 3.3.4 Experimental support for the relative arrow of time

It has been found that the arrow of time is relative [?] (see <http://tinyurl.com/yatp6dum>). Expressing this in more cautious terms, heat can flow from from system with temperature  $T_1$  to a system with temperature  $T_2 > T_1$  if there is correlation between the two systems meaning that the density matrix for the two nuclear systems (samples consisting of hydrogen atoms and carbon atoms) is not mere tensor product of density matrices but contains an additional term describing correlation. It must be emphasized that this finding is not in conflict with the standard view about second law which only says that heat flows from system with higher temperature to that with lower temperature provided that there are no correlations between the systems.

The argument runs as follows. The mutual information for the uncorrelated systems vanishes, and since it can only increase this implies flow of heat in the standard direction. If the mutual information is non-vanishing in the initial situation (due to the correlation) it can also decrease and this can give a heat flow in non-standard direction. This has been observed.

Although one can model the finding using standard thermodynamics, one can ask whether something deeper might be involved. Should one be cautious and talk only about the changing direction of heat flow due to the breaking of the basic assumptions of thermodynamics, and avoid speaking about direction of thermodynamical time? Or could a genuine change of the arrow of time take place? Going even deeper, one must ask what thermodynamical time, the time of physicist (geometric time), and the arrow of time do really mean? What is the relationship between these two times? This leads to ponder questions about the basics of quantum measurement theory and here I can only consider TGD based vision [L22].

1. The basic prediction of zero energy ontology (ZEO) is that the arrow of geometric time can have both signs whereas the arrow of subjective time (relating closely to thermodynamic time) defined by experience created by sequence of state function reductions is always the same. The arrow of geometric time is indeed relative. The flow of geometric time corresponds to the increase of distance between tips of causal diamond (CD) and the increase in particular reduction is at either tip of CD and in this manner defines arrow of time. CD grows either "upwards" or "downwards". A geometric measure for experienced time is that distance between the tips of CD which always increases.

Time reflection symmetry (T) with respect to the center of CD is broken in TGD: the classical time evolutions of space-time surfaces are not T mirror images of each other. This is true also for the quantal evolutions defined by zero energy states essentially as quantum superpositions of classical evolutions. States and their time reversals obey the initial conditions at opposite boundaries of CD. Arrow of time is forced by the place (either boundary of CD), where initial conditions are posed, not by the initial conditions themselves.

2. One must however remember that ZEO describes genuine quantum systems whereas thermodynamics describes ensemble, which is a highly idealized notion. In ZEO arrow of geometric time would change in each "big" quantum jump and would remain the same during the sequence of "small" state function reductions defining the counterpart of Zeno effect or weak measurement.

3. Initial conditions breaking the basic assumptions of thermodynamics induce correlations and the heat flow in "wrong" direction in the model for the finding. The arrow of time is claimed to be changed in time interval of length of order 2 millisecond. Interestingly, millisecond happens to characterize the time scale of nerve pulse and ZEO predicts that in living matter the change of the arrow of time takes place routinely. In ZEO based description the growth of the temporal distance between the tips of CD would be of order 2 milliseconds.

It would be however the opposite boundary of CD in geometric past that would recede farther away. One can argue that it is not possible measure the position of the past boundary of CD directly. But is it possible to measure the distance between the tips of CD indirectly from the behavior of the ensemble? ZEO would suggest that the time appearing in the Hamiltonian modelling the system corresponds to the distance between tips of CD and never decreases. The change of the direction of heat flow would correspond to the reduction to the original boundary of CD in the experiment and the correlation would make ZEO visible.

If the two descriptions are equivalent, the initial correlations for the ensemble force should correspond to posing initial conditions at the non-standard boundary of CD leading to the reversal of the arrow of time. The very act of posing the correlations would correspond to a "big" state function reduction to opposite boundary of CD. In standard quantum measurement theory state preparation indeed corresponds to this state function reduction so that the two descriptions might be consistent.

### 3.4 Copenhagen interpretation dead: long live ZEO based quantum measurement theory!

I encountered a very interesting ScienceDaily article "*Physicists can predict the jumps of Schrödinger's cat (and finally save it)*" (see <http://tinyurl.com/y51pe2eo>). The experimental findings described in the article are extremely interesting from the point of view provide by TGD inspired quantum measurement theory relying on Zero Energy Ontology (ZEO) and provides a test for it.

In standard quantum measurement theory (Copenhagen interpretation) of Bohr quantum jump is random in the sense that it occurs with predictable probabilities to an eigenstate of the measured observables. Their occurrence cannot be predicted and even less prevented - except by monitoring - Zeno effect.

The findings of Minev *et al* are described in the article "*To catch and reverse a quantum jump mid-flight*" [L27] (see <https://arxiv.org/abs/1803.00545>). The outcome of quantum jump is indeed unpredictable but the time of occurrence is to high degree predictable: there is a detectable warning signal, period of "flight" from the initial to the final state!

A curious feature is that the external signal responsible for the quantum jump can be stopped during the "flight" from the initial to final state. As if the quantum jump is analogous to a domino effect. It is also claimed that the jump can be reversed during flight period by a control signal: if jump has already occurred then one might argue that the control signal induces quantum jump in opposite direction when applied at time which is roughly the mid-time of "flight".

If the findings by Minev *et al* are replicable, one is forced to give up the basic assumption of the standard quantum measurement theory stating that state function reductions occur completely randomly and instantaneously. State function reduction (SR) looks like a continuous, deterministic process. Bohr's theory would be dead also officially and one must finally go back to the blackboard and start serious thinking about fundamentals. It took 92 years - almost a century! State function reduction (SR) is definitely more complex phenomenon than predicted by Bohr.

What is most intriguing that SR looks smooth, deterministic classical time evolution although the outcome is not predictable. People loving hidden variables might be happy but better to think about this more precisely before jumping to any conclusions. Authors apply so called quantum trajectory theory to describe the findings [?] and report that the model is able to predict the parameters of the parameterization with one per cent accuracy.

Zero energy ontology (ZEO) based view about quantum measurement and the relationship between geometric and subjective time explains why state function reduction looks like a deterministic process. Unfortunately, what ZEO is, is not completely clear [L30]. This allows to consider two options.

1. Both options imply that one can apparently anticipate quantum jump. This could be however an illusion: the observed classical time evolution could occur *after* the quantum jump in opposite direction of time. The fact that the absence of the signal inducing quantum jump does not affect the occurrence of quantum jump suggests that the “flight” period indeed represents the classical evolution after the quantum jump in the reversed direction of time so that the absence of the external signal would not anymore affect the situation. Generalized Zeno effect is essential element ZEO based quantum measurement theory so that SR might be prevented. Perhaps a more plausible interpretation is that the control signal induces the reversal of the quantum jump already occurred. A careful analysis to distinguish between subjective and geometric time and arrows of time for the observer and atom would be needed.
2. The more conventional option nearer to the interpretation of experimenters is that the observed time evolution occurs *before* the quantum jump in standard direction. The period before quantum jump consists of a sequence of “small” state function reductions - “weak” measurements.  $M^8 - H$  duality suggests a concrete assignment of the moments of time to them [L30] and there would be also the last moment of this kind. After these things proceed to “big” state function reduction in analogy with domino effect. It is not however obvious why the classical time evolution should appear to converge to the final outcome deterministically.

#### 3.4.1 First ZEO based based view about the findings

What about TGD and zero energy ontology (ZEO) based quantum measurement theory [K30]? Could it explain the revolutionary findings?

1. The new element is that quantum states are not time= constant snapshots for time evolution but superpositions of entire deterministic time evolutions at the level of space-time surfaces and at the level of induced spinor fields. SR replaces super position of classical time evolutions with a new one. This like selecting and starting new deterministic computer program. Non-determinism is in these choices [L22].
2. The notion of causal diamond (CD) identified as an intersection of future and past directed light-cones of  $M^4$  with points replaced with  $CP_2$  is crucial. The notion of CD is strongly suggested by the gigantic symmetries of CD essential for the construction of quantum TGD. CD could be seen as embedding space correlate for the perceptive field of a conscious entity - self. The upper boundary of CD - to be called active boundary A represents the boundary for space-time region from which self can receive classical signals and is therefore natural. The lower boundary, to be called passive boundary B, brings in mind cosmic expansion and follows as a prediction from  $M^8 - H$  duality.
3. There are two kinds of state function reductions in ZEO.
  - (a) In “small” SRs (SSRs) the states change at active boundary of causal diamond (CD) (call it A) but remain unchanged at passive boundary (call it P): generalized Zeno effect occurs at the passive boundary and “weak measurements” (see <http://tinyurl.com/zt36hpb>) at A. The observables measured commute with those determining the states at P as their eigenstates. In particular, the location of A is measured localizing it and corresponds to the measurement of time as distance between the tips of CD.
 

“Big” SRs (BSRs) reverse the arrow of time of zero energy states and the roles of A and P. BSR is preceded by a sequence of SSRs - “weak” or almost classical measurements. In TGD inspired theory of consciousness [L22, L30] [K22] this sequence defines the life cycle of a conscious entity - self.

What is of crucial importance that BSR creates the illusion that it is an outcome of a continuous process: this realizes quantum classical correspondence (QCC). Standard observer assumes standard arrow of time and the space-time surfaces in the final time reversed state seem to lead to the 3-surface serving as a correlate for the final state! As if BSR would be outcome of a smooth deterministic process, which it is not! There is actually a superposition of these 3-surfaces at A after BSR but in the resolution used this is not detected. Putting it more precisely:

1. The time reversal of time evolution is in good approximation obtained by time reflection symmetry  $T$  but not quite since  $T$  is slightly broken. This is extremely small effect.
2. Before BSR one has a distribution of 3-surfaces  $X^3$  defining the ends of space-time surfaces  $X^4$  at A: 3-surfaces  $X^3$  corresponds to different outcomes of BSR and can differ dramatically. Observer is not conscious of this. This is like a situation of Schrödinger cat before measurement: it is impossible to be conscious about the superposition of dead and alive cat. After BSR one has quantum superposition of space-time surfaces directed to geometric past. Near the end of space-time at A they look like leading to a unique classical counterpart of final state of state function reduction. As if the state function reduction were a smooth, continuous, deterministic process. BSR guarantees this but BSR is not a smooth evolution.

The experimental findings could be understood by applying this general picture.

1. One can assign to the evolution from initial state  $G$  of atom at  $P$  to final state  $E$  at  $A$  a sequence of small reductions, weak measurements and also superposition of classical time evolutions approximated by single evolution in given measurement resolution. The state  $E$  is superposition of various measurement outcomes and each of them corresponds to a superposition of space-time surfaces identical in the measurement resolution used.
2. Then occurs the BSR: atom jumps from state  $E$  to state  $D$ . This selects from the superposition of space-time surfaces/time only the evolutions apparently leading to  $D$ . Or more precisely: the superposition of reversed time evolutions starting from  $D$  at  $A$  and very similar near  $A$  but deviating farther from it. The illusion about continuous, smooth, deterministic time evolution from  $G$  to  $D$  is created!
3. Also the possibility to anticipate the reduction would be an illusion due to the different arrows of time for observer and the observed system after BSR. The time reversed time evolution actually starts from the final state. The warning signal (absence of photon emission would be natural consequence of the reduction but in reversed arrow of time. The illusion would be due to the identification of arrows of time of observer and the atom that made state function reduction. This conforms with the observation that one can drop away the periodic signal inducing the quantum jumps during the “flight” period identified as the deterministic process representing the quantum jump.

The lesson would be that one must always check whether the arrow of time for the target of attention is same as my own. Not a good idea to be on the wrong lane (means death also in ZEO based consciousness theory).

It is also claimed that one can prevent the quantum jump using a signal during the “flight” period. Generalized Zeno effect is basic element of TGD but the signal forcing the state to remain in  $P$  would be present before the quantum jump. This would suggest that the control signal induced quantum jump in opposite direction. To really understand the situation a careful analysis of the relationships between subjective and geometric times of observer and between geometric time of observer and atomic system after and before the quantum jump would be needed.

Also Libet’s findings about active aspects of consciousness [J1] can be interpreted in ZEO along the same lines. The observation that the neural activity begins before conscious decision can be understood by saying that the act of free will as a big state function reduction changed the arrow of time for an appropriate subsystem of the system studied. The time reversed classical evolutions from the outcome of the volitional action were interpreted erratically as a time evolution leading to the conscious decision. A less precise manner to say this is that conscious decision (big state function reduction) sent a classical signal to geometric past with opposite arrow of time initiating neural activity. Libet’s finding led physicalistic neuroscientists to conclude that free will is an illusion. The actual illusions were physicalism and the belief that arrow of time is always the same.

To sum up, ZEO is fantastic magician. Maybe this magic is necessary for the mental health of observer: a world without this illusion would be like nightmare where one cannot trust anything.

### 3.4.2 Second ZEO based based view about the findings inspired by $M^8 - H$ duality

I have learned to take experimental findings very seriously and I am ready to ask whether the above described option is the only possibility allowed by ZEO or can one think of other alternatives? It would be nice to answer “No” but one can consider variants of ZEO [L30] inspired by so called  $M^8 - H$  duality [L15, L40].

The sequence of “small” state function reductions (SSRs) should have the last one. Is the “big” state function reduction (BSR) forced by some condition? One idea is that the life cycle of self corresponds to a measurement of all observables assignable to the active boundary A of CD and commuting with those defining the unaffected states at passive boundary P are measured (time as a location of A belongs to these observables measured in each SSR).

I have discussed in [L30] possible modifications of ZEO inspired by so called  $M^8 - H$  duality [L15, L40]. One motivation is that time flow as shifting  $M^4$  time  $t = \text{constant}$  hyper-plane can be argued to be more natural than that for light-cone boundary. Light-cone boundaries are however favored by its huge symmetries essential for the definition of the geometry of “world of classical worlds” (WCW).  $M^8 - H$  duality forces passive light-cone boundary P and the identification of A as boundary of region where sensory signals can arrive to self is natural.

$M^8 - H$  duality allows to consider variants of the original ZEO.

#### 1. $M^8 - H$ duality

Let us first briefly summarize what  $M^8 - H$  duality [L15] is.

1.  $M^8 - H$  duality is one of the key ideas of TGD, and states that one can regard space-times as surfaces in either complexified octonionic  $M^8$  or in  $M^4 \times CP_2$ . The dynamics  $M^8$  is purely algebraic and requires that either tangent or normal space of space-time surface is associative (quaternionic).
2. The algebraic equations for space-time surfaces in  $M^8$  state the vanishing of either the real or imaginary part (defined in quaternionic sense) for octonion valued polynomial  $P(o)$  with real coefficients. Besides 4-D roots one obtains as universal exceptional roots 6-spheres at boundary of the light-cone of  $M^8$  with radii given by the roots  $r_n$  of the polynomial in question. They correspond to the balls  $t = r_n$  ( $t$  is octonionic real coordinate) inside Minkowski light-cone with each point having as fiber a 3-sphere  $S^3$  with radius contracting to zero at the boundary of the light-cone of  $M^4$ . These 6-spheres are clearly analogous to branes connected by 4-D space-time surfaces.
3. The intersections of space-time surfaces with 6-spheres would be 2-D and I have interpreted them as partonic 2-surfaces identifiable as topological particle reaction vertices - partonic 2-surfaces - at which incoming and outgoing light-like 3-surfaces meet along their ends. These light-like 3-surfaces - partonic orbits - would represent the boundaries between space-time regions with Euclidian and Minkowskian signatures of the induced metric. Partonic 2-surfaces would be analogs of the vertices of Feynman diagrams. The boundaries of string world sheets predicted as singularities of minimal surfaces defining space-time surfaces would be along the partonic orbits and give rise to QFT type description using cognitive representations and analogs of twistor diagrams consisting of lines.

#### 2. $M^8 - H$ duality and consciousness

One can ask whether  $M^8 - H$  duality and this braney picture has implications for ZEO based theory of consciousness. Certain aspects of  $M^8 - H$  duality indeed challenge the recent view about consciousness based on ZEO (zero energy ontology) and ZEO itself.

1. The moments  $t = r_n$  defining the 6-branes correspond classically to special moments for which phase transition like phenomena occur. Could  $t = r_n$  have a special role in consciousness theory?
  - (a) For some SSRs the increase of the size of CD reveals new  $t = r_n$  plane inside CD. One can argue that these SSRs define very special events in the life of self. This would not modify the original ZEO considerably but could give a classical signature for how many

ver special moments of consciousness have occurred: the number of the roots of  $P$  would be a measure for the lifetime of self and there would be the largest root after which BSR would occur.

- (b) Second possibility is more radical. One could one think of replacing CD with single truncated future- or past-directed light-cone containing the 6-D universal roots of  $P$  up to some  $r_n$  defining the upper boundary of the truncated cone? Could  $t = r_n$  define a sequence of moments of consciousness? To me it looks more natural to assume that they are associated with very special moments of consciousness.
2. For both options SSRs increase the number of roots  $r_n$  inside CD/truncated light-one gradually and thus its size? When all roots of  $P(o)$  would have been measured - meaning that the largest value  $r_{max}$  of  $r_n$  is reached -, BSR would be unavoidable.

BSR could replace  $P(o)$  with  $P_1(r_1 - o)$ :  $r_1$  must be real and one should have  $r_1 > r_{max}$ . The new CD/truncated light-cone would be in opposite direction and time evolution would be reversed. Note that the new CD could have much smaller size if it contains only the smallest root  $r_0$ . One important modification of ZEO becomes indeed possible. The size of CD after BSR could be much smaller than before it. This would mean that the re-incarnated self would have “childhood” rather than beginning its life at the age of previous self - kind of fresh start wiping the slate clean.

One can consider also a less radical BSR preserving the arrow of time and replacing the polynomial with a new one, say a polynomial having higher degree (certainly in statistical sense so that algebraic complexity would increase).

### 3. Is a more conservative view possible?

Could this picture allow to build a more conservative picture more akin to that proposed by experimenters?

1. The interpretation of the detected time evolution as that *before* the quantum jump would conform with the interpretation of experimentalists that a kind of domino effect is involved and also with the observation that stopping the signal causing the quantum jumps does not anymore affect the situation.
2. It is however unclear how to understand why the evolution looks like leading to the outcome unless the sequence of  $r_n$ :s defines a sequence of steps gradually taking the system near the final state.
3. What about preventing the BSR by external signal and even reversing the quantum jump? This would require an external perturbation of the octonionic polynomial increasing the value of the largest root  $r_{max}$  or even the degree of the polynomial and bringing in additional significant moments of life. Is it possible to speak about external perturbations of the coefficients of polynomials assumed to be rational numbers? The perturbations would come from a higher level in the hierarchy of selves (experimentalist), and one can imagine them in the framework of many-sheeted space-time.

To sum up, to my opinion (which could change) the first option looks more plausible. The introduction of moments  $t = r_n$  as special moments in the life of self looks highly attractive and also the possibility of wiping the slate clear.

## 4 Negentropy Maximization Principle

Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP [K28]) stating that the reduction of entanglement entropy is maximal at a given step of state function reduction process following  $U$ -process is the basic variational principle for TGD inspired theory of consciousness and says that the information contents of conscious experience is maximal. Although this principle is diametrically opposite to the second law of thermodynamics it is structurally similar to the second law. NMP does not dictate the dynamics completely since in state function reduction any eigen state of the density matrix is allowed as final state. NMP need not be in contradiction with second law of thermodynamics which might relate as much to the ageing of mental images as to physical reality.

## 4.1 Basic Form Of NMP

Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP) in its original form codes for the basic rules of the standard state function reduction and implies that system ends up to an eigenstate of the density matrix identified as observable. In TGD framework must ask whether NMP should be restricted only to the entanglement between zero modes of WCW representing classical degrees of freedom and quantum fluctuating degrees of freedom or generalize it to apply to any pair of subsystems so that state function reduction sequence could be regarded as a sequence of self measurements. I have chosen the latter option as a working hypothesis.

NMP that the state function reduction process following  $U$ -process gives rise to a maximal reduction of entanglement entropy at each step of the process. State function process could proceed at the level of all CDs. It is not clear whether one can assign any geometric time duration to this process or whether there is any need for this. If the subsystem allows entangled pairs of free systems (no binding energy) there is more or less unique pair with the maximal entanglement entropy and NMP therefore implies a decomposition to a unique pair of unentangled systems. The process repeats itself for these systems and stops when the resulting subsystem cannot be decomposed to a pair of free systems since energy conservation makes the reduction of entanglement kinematically impossible in the case of bound states. Number theoretic entanglement entropies mean an important modification of this picture.

## 4.2 Weak Form Of NMP

The notion of number theoretic entropy obtained by can be defined by replacing in Shannon entropy the logarithms of probabilities  $p_n$  by the logarithms of their p-adic norms  $|p_n|_p$ . This replacement makes sense for algebraic entanglement probabilities if appropriate algebraic extension of p-adic numbers is used. What is new that entanglement entropy can be negative, so that algebraic entanglement can carry information and NMP can force the generation of bound state entanglement so that evolution could lead to the generation of larger coherent bound states rather than only reducing entanglement. A possible interpretation for algebraic entanglement is in terms of experience of understanding or some positive emotion like love.

Standard formalism of physics lacks a genuine notion of information and one can speak only about increase of information as a local reduction entropy. It seems strange that a system gaining wisdom should increase the entropy of the environment. Hence number theoretic information measures could have highly non-trivial applications also outside the theory consciousness.

NMP combined with number theoretic entropies leads to an important exception to the rule that the generation of bound state entanglement between system and its environment during  $U$  process leads to a loss of consciousness. When entanglement probabilities are rational (or even algebraic) numbers, the entanglement entropy defined as a number theoretic variant of Shannon entropy can be non-positive (actually is) so that entanglement carries information. NMP favors the generation of algebraic entanglement. The attractive interpretation is that the generation of algebraic entanglement leads to an expansion of consciousness (“fusion into the ocean of consciousness”) instead of its loss.

State function reduction period of the quantum jumps involves much more than in wave mechanics. For instance, the choice of quantization axes realized at the level of geometric delicacies related to CDs is involved.  $U$ -process generates a superposition of states in which any sub-system can have both real and algebraic entanglement with the external world. If state function reduction involves also a choice between generic and negentropic entanglement (between real world, a particular p-adic world, or their intersection) it might be possible to identify a candidate for the physical correlate for the choice between good and evil. The hedonistic complete freedom resulting as the entanglement entropy is reduced to zero on one hand, and the algebraic bound state entanglement implying correlations with the external world and meaning giving up the maximal freedom on the other hand. The hedonistic option is risky since it can lead to non-algebraic bound state entanglement implying a loss of consciousness. The second option means expansion of consciousness - a fusion to the ocean of consciousness as described by spiritual practices. Note that if the total entanglement negentropy defined as sum of contributions from various levels of CD hierarchy up to the highest matters in NMP then also sub-selves should develop negentropic entanglement. For instance, the generation of entropic entanglement at cell level can lead to a loss of consciousness

also at higher levels. Life would evolve from short to long scales.

The consistency with quantum measurement theory leads to an important constraint on the density matrix giving rise to negentropic entanglement. The density matrix of the final state must be a projector as in the ordinary quantum measurement theory. It's dimension can be however higher than one now. Therefore negentropic entanglement cannot be confused with real entanglement and there is no problem due to the fact that for real number based entanglement it is impossible to know in practice whether the entanglement coefficients are rational numbers. The entanglement giving rise to a density matrix, which is projector corresponds in the 2-particle case entanglement matrix proportional to unitary matrix typical for quantum computer type systems.

TGD inspired theory of consciousness forces to challenge the hypothesis that NMP always forces the state function reduction to the sub-space defined by the projector with maximal dimension appearing in the decomposition of the density matrix. NMP would not allow the self to make choices, which are bad deeds in the sense that they do not increase maximally the negentropic resources of the Universe. We would live in the best possible Universe becoming better all the time. This is obviously too good to be true.

A weaker form of NMP allows the choice leading to maximal negentropy gain but allows also those choices for which the reduction occurs to a sub-space of the space defined by projector. When this sub-space is 1-dimensional standard quantum measurement results and the self is isolated from the target of observations. Negentropic entanglement has interpretation as attention with positively colored contents of consciousness. Experience of love would be one attribute of this kind of state. Weak form of NMP would be like God allowing the sinner to chose between Good and Evil.

#### 4.2.1 Do positively colored emotions allow a representation of Boolean logic?

Weak form of NMP allows the state function reduction to occur in  $2^n - 1$  ways corresponding to subspaces of the sub-space defined by n-dimensional projector if the density matrix is n-dimensional projector (the outcome corresponding to 0-dimensional subspace and is excluded). If the probability for the outcome of state function reduction is same for all values of the dimension  $1 \leq m \leq n$ , the probability distribution for outcome is given by binomial distribution  $B(n, p)$  for  $p = 1/2$  (head and tail are equally probable) and given by  $p(m) = b(n, m) \times 2^{-n} = (n!/m!(n-m)!) \times 2^{-n}$ . This gives for the average dimension  $E(m) = n/2$  so that the negentropy would increase on the average. The world would become gradually better. Note that one assumes that there is some preferred basis for the states and these numbers apply when this basis is given.

One cannot avoid the idea that these different degrees of negentropic entanglement could actually give a realization of Boolean algebra in terms of conscious experiences.

1. There should be a mapping of k-dimensional subspaces of n-dimensional space to the fermionic representation of Boolean algebra
2. Could one speak about a hierarchies of codes of cognition based on the assignment of different degrees of "feeling good" to the Boolean statements? If one assumes that the  $n$ :th bit is always 1, all independent statements except one correspond at least two non-vanishing bits and corresponds to negentropic entanglement. Only of statement (only last bit equal to 1) would correspond 1 bit and to state function reduction reducing the entanglement completely (brings in mind the fruit in the tree of Good and Bad Knowledge!).
3. A given hierarchy of breakings of super-symplectic symmetry corresponds to a hierarchy of integers  $n_{i+1} = \prod_{k \leq i} m_k$ . The codons of the first code would consist of sequences of  $m_1$  bits. The codons of the second code consists of  $m_2$  codons of the first code and so on. One would have a hierarchy in which codons of previous level become the letters of the code words at the next level of the hierarchy.

In fact, I ended up with almost Boolean algebra for decades ago when considering the hierarchy of genetic codes suggested by the hierarchy of Mersenne primes  $M(n+1) = M_{M(n)}$ ,  $M_n = 2^n - 1$ .

1. The hierarchy starting from  $M_2 = 3$  contains the Mersenne primes 3, 7, 127,  $2^{127} - 1$  and Hilbert conjectured that all these integers are primes. These numbers are almost dimensions of Boolean algebras with  $n = 2, 3, 7, 127$  bits. The maximal Boolean sub-algebras have  $m = n - 1 = 1, 2, 6, 126$  bits.

2. The observation that  $m = 6$  gives 64 elements led to the proposal that it corresponds to a Boolean algebraic assignable to genetic code and that the sub-algebra represents maximal number of independent statements defining analogs of axioms. The remaining elements would correspond to negations of these statements. I also proposed that the Boolean algebra with  $m = 126 = 6 \times 21$  bits (21 pieces consisting of 6 bits) corresponds to what I called memetic code obviously realizable as sequences of 21 DNA codons with stop codons included. Emotions and information are closely related and peptides are regarded as both information molecules and molecules of emotion.
3. This hierarchy of codes would have the additional property that the Boolean algebra at  $n + 1$ :th level can be regarded as the set of statements about statements of the previous level. One would have a hierarchy representing thoughts about thoughts about.... It should be emphasized that there is no need to assume that the Hilbert's conjecture is true.

One can obtain this kind of hierarchies as hierarchies with dimensions  $m, 2^m, 2^{2^m}, \dots$  that is  $n(i + 1) = 2^{n(i)}$ . The conditions that  $n(i)$  divides  $n(i + 1)$  is non-trivial only for at the lowest step and implies that  $m$  is power of 2 so that the hierarchies starting from  $m = 2^k$ . This is natural since Boolean algebras are involved. If  $n$  corresponds to the size scale of CD, it would come as a power of 2.

p-Adic length scale hypothesis has also led to this conjecture. A related conjecture is that the sizes of CDs correspond to secondary p-adic length scales which indeed come as powers of two. In case of electron this predicts that the minimal size of CD associated with electron corresponds to time scale  $T = .1$  seconds, the fundamental time scale in living matter (10 Hz is the fundamental biorhythm). It seems that the basic hypothesis of TGD inspired partly by the study of elementary particle mass spectrum and basic bio-scales (there are 4 p-adic length scales defined by Gaussian Mersenne primes in the range between cell membrane thickness 10 nm and size  $2.5 \mu\text{m}$  of cell nucleus!) follow from the proposed connection between emotions and Boolean cognition.

Hilbert's conjecture relates in interesting manner to space-time dimension. Suppose that Hilbert's conjecture fails and only the four lowest Mersenne integers in the hierarchy are Mersenne primes that is 3, 7, 127,  $2^{127} - 1$ . In TGD one has hierarchy of dimensions associated with space-time surface coming as 0, 1, 2, 4 plus embedding space dimension 8. The abstraction hierarchy associated with space-time dimensions would correspond discretization of partonic 2-surfaces as point set, discretization of 3-surfaces as a set of strings connecting partonic 2-surfaces characterized by discrete parameters, discretization of space-time surfaces as a collection of string world sheet with discretized parameters, and maybe - discretization of embedding space by a collection of space-time surfaces. Discretization means that the parameters in question are algebraic numbers in an extension of rationals associated with p-adic numbers.

In TGD framework it is clear why embedding space cannot be higher-dimensional and why the hierarchy does not continue. Could there be a deeper connection between these two hierarchies. For instance, could it be that higher dimensional manifolds of dimension  $2 \times n$  can be represented physically only as unions of say  $n$  2-D partonic 2-surfaces (just like  $3 \times N$  dimensional space can be represented as configuration space of  $N$  point-like particles)? Also infinite primes define a hierarchy of abstractions. Could it be that one has also now similar restriction so that the hierarchy would have only finite number of levels, say four. Note that the notion of n-group and n-algebra involves an analogous abstraction hierarchy.

### 4.3 Can One Define Measures For The Information Contents Of Mental Image?

Despite the fact that one cannot write formula for the contents of conscious experience, one can define information measures for conscious experience as differences of the information measures for the initial and final quantum histories. Negentropy gain is the most natural information measure of this kind. For instance, the sum of the net entanglement negentropy gains over the steps of the self measurement cascade could define a quantity characterizing net information gain for a single moment of consciousness at each step.

One could also information measure to selves as the entanglement negentropy after the state function reduction process has ended. This would assign to each subsystem stable under NMP a negentropy. For bound state entanglement this information would be negative but for negentropic entanglement it would be positive. One can ask whether the hypothesis that this information increases during quantum jump sequence is equivalent with NMP. In the case of entire Universe the application of this principle becomes problematic.

Entropy gradients with respect to subjective time could be used to characterize how the information gain of conscious experience of self changes. These gradients approach zero when self approaches thermal equilibrium. In TGD framework entropy gradients correlate with emotions, which means a somewhat counter intuitive connection between emotions and information gain or loss (consistent however with the fact that peptides are both informational molecules and molecules of emotion [J2]). Note that the binding of information molecules to receptors means the formation larger bound states accompanied by the experience of oneness at molecular level (are sex and spiritual experiences present already at the molecular level?) and macro temporal quantum coherence so that quantum computer like operations might become possible.

#### 4.3.1 Life as islands of rational/algebraic numbers in the seas of real and p-adic continua?

Rational and even algebraic entanglement coefficients make sense in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds, which suggests that life and conscious intelligence reside in the intersection of the real and p-adic worlds. This would mean that the mathematical expressions for the space-time surfaces (or at least 3-surfaces or partonic 2-surfaces and their 4-D tangent planes) make sense in both real and p-adic sense for some primes  $p$ . Same would apply to the expressions defining quantum states. In particular, entanglement probabilities would be rationals or algebraic numbers so that entanglement can be negentropic and the formation of bound states in the intersection of real and p-adic worlds generates information and is thus favored by NMP.

1. For the minimal option life would be also effectively 2-dimensional phenomenon and essentially a boundary phenomenon as also number theoretical criticality suggests. There are good reasons to expect that only the data from the intersection of real and p-adic string world sheets partonic two-surfaces appears in  $U$ -matrix so that only the data from rational and some algebraic points of the partonic 2-surface dictate  $U$ -matrix. This means discretization at parton level and something which might be called number theoretic quantum field theory should emerge as a description of intentional action.

A good guess is that algebraic entanglement is essential for quantum computation, which therefore might correspond to a conscious process. Hence cognition could be seen as a quantum computation like process, a more appropriate term being quantum problem solving [K1]. Living-dead dichotomy could correspond to rational-irrational or to algebraic-transcendental dichotomy: this at least when life is interpreted as intelligent life. Life would in a well defined sense correspond to islands of rationality/algebraicity in the seas of real and p-adic continua. Life as a critical phenomenon in the number theoretical sense would be one aspect of quantum criticality of TGD Universe besides the criticality of the space-time dynamics and the criticality with respect to phase transitions changing the value of Planck constant and other more familiar criticalities. How closely these criticalities relate remains an open question [K40].

The view about the crucial role of rational and algebraic numbers as far as intelligent life is considered, could have been guessed on very general grounds from the analogy with the orbits of a dynamical system. Rational numbers allow a predictable periodic decimal/pinary expansion and are analogous to one-dimensional periodic orbits. Algebraic numbers are related to rationals by a finite number of algebraic operations and are intermediate between periodic and chaotic orbits allowing an interpretation as an element in an algebraic extension of any p-adic number field. The projections of the orbit to various coordinate directions of the algebraic extension represent now periodic orbits. The decimal/pinary expansions of transcendentals are un-predictable being analogous to chaotic orbits. The special role of rational and algebraic numbers was realized already by Pythagoras, and the fact that the ratios for the frequencies of the musical scale are rationals supports the special nature of rational and algebraic numbers. The special nature of the Golden

Mean, which involves  $\sqrt{5}$ , conforms the view that algebraic numbers rather than only rationals are essential for life.

Later progress in understanding of quantum TGD allows to refine and simplify this view dramatically. The idea about p-adic-to-real transition for space-time sheets as a correlate for the transformation of intention to action has turned out to be un-necessary and hard to realize mathematically. In adelic vision real and p-adic numbers are aspects of existence in all length scales and mean that cognition is present at all levels rather than emerging. Intentions have interpretation in terms of state function reductions in ZEO and there is no need to identify p-adic space-time sheets as their correlates.

#### 4.4 Hyper-Finite Factors Of Type II<sub>1</sub> And NMP

Hyper-finite factors of type II<sub>1</sub> bring in additional delicacies to NMP. The basic implication of finite measurement resolution characterized by Jones inclusion is that state function reduction can never reduce entanglement completely so that entire universe can be regarded as an infinite living organism. It would seem that entanglement coefficients become  $\mathcal{N}$  valued and the same is true for eigen states of density matrix. For quantum spinors associated with  $\mathcal{M}/\mathcal{N}$  entanglement probabilities must be defined as traces of the operators  $\mathcal{N}$ . An open question is whether entanglement probabilities defined in this manner are algebraic numbers always (as required by the notion of number theoretic entanglement entropy) or only in special cases.

#### 4.5 $M^8 - H$ duality and consciousness

$M^8 - H$  duality is one of the key ideas of TGD and one can ask whether it has implications for TGD inspired theory of consciousness and it indeed forces to challenge the recent ZEO based view about consciousness [L22].

##### 4.5.1 Objections against ZEO based theory of consciousness

Consider first objections against ZEO based view about consciousness.

1. ZEO (zero energy ontology) based view about conscious entity can be regarded as a sequence of “small” state function reductions (SSRs) identifiable as analogs of so called weak measurements at the active boundary of causal diamond (CD) receding reduction by reduction farther away from the passive boundary, which is unchanged as also the members of state pairs at it. One can say that weak measurements commute with the observables, whose eigenstates the states at passive boundary are. This asymmetry assigns arrow of time to the self having CD as embedding space correlate. “Big” state function reductions (BSRs) would change the roles of boundaries of CD and the arrow of time. The interpretation is as death and re-incarnation of the conscious entity with opposite arrow of time.

The question is whether quantum classical correspondence (QCC) could allow to say something about the time intervals between subsequent values of temporal distance between weak state function reductions.

2. The questionable aspect of this view is that  $t_M = \text{constant}$  sections look intuitively more natural as seats of quantum states than light-cone boundaries forming part of CD boundaries. The boundaries of CD are however favoured by the huge symplectic symmetries assignable to the boundary of  $M^4$  light-cone with points replaced with  $CP_2$  at level of  $H$ . These symmetries are crucial for the existence of the geometry of WCW (“world of classical worlds”).
3. Second objection is that the size of CD increases steadily: this nice from the point of view of cosmology but the idea that CD as correlate for a conscious entity increases from  $CP_2$  size to cosmological scales looks rather weird. For instance, the average energy of the state assignable to either boundary of CD would increase. Since zero energy state is a superposition of states with different energies classical conservation law for energy does not prevent this [L38]: essentially quantal effect due to the fact that the zero energy states are not exact eigenstates of energy could be in question. In BSRs the energy would gradually increase. Admittedly this looks strange and one must be keen for finding more conventional options.

4. Third objection is that re-incarnated self would not have any “childhood” since CD would increase all the time.

One can ask whether  $M^8 - H$  duality and this braney picture has implications for ZEO based theory of consciousness. Certain aspects of  $M^8 - H$  duality indeed challenge the recent view about consciousness based on ZEO (zero energy ontology) and ZEO itself.

1. The moments  $t = r_n$  defining the 6-branes correspond classically to special moments for which phase transition like phenomena occur. Could  $t = r_n$  have a special role in consciousness theory?
  - (a) For some SSRs the increase of the size of CD reveals new  $t = r_n$  plane inside CD. One can argue that these SSRS define very special events in the life of self. This would not modify the original ZEO considerably but could give a classical signature for how many ver special moments of consciousness have occurred: the number of the roots of  $P$  would be a measure for the lifetime of self and there would be the largest root after which BSR would occur.
  - (b) Second possibility is more radical. One could one think of replacing CD with single truncated future- or past-directed light-cone containing the 6-D universal roots of  $P$  up to some  $r_n$  defining the upper boundary of the truncated cone? Could  $t = r_n$  define a sequence of moments of consciousness? To me it looks more natural to assume that they are associated with very special moments of consciousness.
2. For both options SSRs increase the number of roots  $r_n$  inside CD/truncated light-one gradually and thus its size? When all roots of  $P(o)$  would have been measured - meaning that the largest value  $r_{max}$  of  $r_n$  is reached -, BSR would be unavoidable.

BSR could replace  $P(o)$  with  $P_1(r_1 - o)$ :  $r_1$  must be real and one should have  $r_1 > r_{max}$ . The new CD/truncated light-cone would be in opposite direction and time evolution would be reversed. Note that the new CD could have much smaller size size if it contains only the smallest root  $r_0$ . One important modification of ZEO becomes indeed possible. The size of CD after BSR could be much smaller than before it. This would mean that the re-incarnated self would have “childhood” rather than beginning its life at the age of previous self - kind of fresh start wiping the slate clean.

One can consider also a less radical BSR preserving the arrow of time and replacing the polynomial with a new one, say a polynomial having higher degree (certainly in statistical sense so that algebraic complexity would increase).

#### 4.5.2 Could one give up the notion of CD?

A possible alternative view could be that one the boundaries of CD are replaced by a pair of two  $t = r_N$  snapshots  $t = r_0$  and  $t = r_N$ . Or at least that these surfaces somehow serve as correlates for mental images. The theory might allow reformulation also in this case, and I have actually used this formulation in popular lectures since it is easier to understand by laymen.

1. Single truncated light-cone, whose size would increase in each SSR would be present now since the spheres correspond to balls of radius  $r_n$  at times  $r_n$ . If  $r_0 = 0$ , which is the case for  $P(o) \propto o$ , the tip of the light-cone boundary is one root. One cannot avoid association with big bang cosmology. For  $P(0) \neq r_0$  the first conscious moment of the cosmology corresponds to  $t = r_0$ . One can wonder whether the emergence of consciousness in various scales could be described in terms of the varying value of the smallest root  $r_0$  of  $P(o)$ .

If one allows BSR:s this picture differs from the earlier one in that CDs are replaced with alternation of light-cones with opposite directions and their intersections would define CD.

2. For this option the preferred values of  $t$  for SSRs would naturally correspond to the roots of the polynomial defining  $X^4 \subset M^8$ . Moments of consciousness as state function reductions would be due to collisions of 4-D space-time surfaces  $X^4$  with 6-D branes! They would replace the sequence of scaled CD sizes. CD could be replaced with light-one and with the increasing sequence  $(r_0, \dots, r_n)$  of roots defining the ticks of clock and having positive and negative energy states at the boundaries  $r_0$  and  $r_n$ .

3. What could be the interpretation for BSRs representing death of a conscious entity in the new variant of ZEO? Why the arrow of time would change? Could it be because there are no further roots of  $P(o)$ ? The number of roots of  $P(o)$  would give the number of small state function reductions?

What would happen to  $P(o)$  in BSR? The vision about algebraic evolution as increase of the dimension for the extension of rationals would suggest that the degree of  $P(o)$  increases as also the number of roots if all complex roots are allowed. Could the evolution continue in the same direction or would it start to shift the part of boundary corresponding to the lowest root in opposite direction of time. Now one would have more roots and more algebraic complexity so that evolutionary step would occur.

In the time reversal one would have naturally  $t_{max} \geq r_{n_{max}}$  for the new polynomial  $P(t-t_{max})$  having  $r_{n_{max}}$  as its smallest root. The light-cone in  $M^8$  with tip at  $t = t_{max}$  would be in opposite direction now and also the slices  $t - t_{max} = r'_n$  would increase in opposite direction! One would have two light-cones with opposite directions and the  $t = r_n$  sections would replace boundaries of CDs. The reborn conscious entity would start from the lowest root so that also it would experience childhood.

This option could solve the argued problems of the previous scenario and give concrete connection with the classical physics in accordance with QCC. On the other hand, a minimal modification of original scenario combined with  $M^8 - H$  duality with moments  $t = r_n$  as special moments in the life of conscious entity allows also to solve these problems if the active boundary of CD is interpreted as boundary beyond which classical signals cannot contribute to perceptions.

#### 4.5.3 What could be the minimal modification of ZEO based view about consciousness?

What would be the minimal modification of the earlier picture? Could one *assume* that CDs serve as embedding space correlates for the perceptive field?

1. Zero energy states would be defined as before that is in terms of 3-surfaces at boundaries of CD: this would allow a realization of huge symmetries of WCW and the active boundary A of CD would define the boundary of the region from which self can receive classical information about environment. The passive boundary P of CD would define the boundary of the region providing classical information about the state of self. Also now BSR would mean death and reincarnation with an opposite arrow of time. Now however CD would shrink in BSR before starting to grow in opposite time direction. Conscious entity would have “childhood”.
2. If the geometry of CD were fixed, the size scale of the  $t = r_n$  balls of  $M^4$  would first increase and then start to decrease and contract to a point eventually at the tip of CD. One must however remember that the size of  $t = r_n$  planes increases all the time as also the size of CD in the sequences of SSRs. Moments  $t = r_n$  could represent special moments in the life of conscious entity taking place in SSRs in which  $t = r_n$  hyperplane emerges inside CD with increased size. The recent surprising findings challenging the Bohrian view about quantum jumps [L27] can be understood in this picture [L27].
3.  $t = r_n$  planes could also serve as correlates for memories. As CD increases at active boundary new events as  $t = r_n$  planes would take place and give rise to memories. The states at  $t = r_n$  planes are analogous to seats of boundary conditions in strong holography and the states at these planes might change in state function reductions - this would conform with the observations that our memories are not absolute.

To sum up, the original view about ZEO seems to be essentially correct. The introduction of moments  $t = r_n$  as special moments in the life of self looks highly attractive as also the possibility of wiping the slate clear by reduction of the size of CD in BSR.

## 5 Some comments related to Zero Energy Ontology (ZEO)

Zero energy ontology (ZEO) lies behind TGD based quantum measurement theory in turn giving rise to a theory of consciousness by making observed part of system as a conscious entity - self [L22]. ZEO solves the basic paradox of quantum measurement theory forcing to give up ontology altogether in the Copenhagen interpretation. ZEO has become a key aspect of the entire TGD based physics.

The basic prediction of ZEO is that ordinary (“big”) state function reductions (BSFRs) involve change of the arrow of time. There is a lot of support for this prediction. The recent highly counterintuitive findings of Minev *et all* provided support for the time reversal in atomic systems [L27] [L27]. Fantappie [J6] proposed decades ago time reversal in living systems and introduced syntropy as time reversed entropy. In living matter the generation of more complex molecules from their building bricks can be seen as decay in time reversed direction. Phase conjugate laser beams are known to obey time reversed second law.

Also Libet’s findings [J1] related to the active aspects of conscious experience find a nice explanation in terms of the time reversal. The latest application is to the understanding of the mysterious looking findings about earthquakes and volcanic eruptions suggesting that macroscopic quantum jumps involving time reversal are in question [L29]. This suggest that experimental verification of the time reversal and occurrence of macroscopic quantum jumps is possible by studying causal anomalies. For these reasons is important to try to develop the details of the view about ZEO as precise as possible.

In the sequel I will consider more precise mathematical formulation and physical interpretation of ZEO. ZEO forms also the cornerstone of TGD inspired theory of consciousness and quantum biology and I will consider also some related aspects of ZEO such as the notions of free will and intentionality, the notions of memory and precognition as its time reversal, intuitive in contrast to formal reasoning, and remote metabolism as a universal thermodynamical mechanism of metabolism in ZEO based thermodynamics.

### 5.1 General view about ZEO

The details of ZEO - in particular the technical details related to the conservation laws BSFR and SSFR - are from well-understood and the following is an attempt to fix these details by using analogy with cosmology.

#### 5.1.1 Rough view about ZEO

Consider first what ZEO roughly means.

1. The realization of ZEO [L39, L22, L24, L35] involves besides the notions of “small” (SSFR) and “big” state function reduction (BSFR) also the notion of causal diamond (CD). CD defines perceptive field of conscious entity as a 8-D region  $cd \times CP_2$ , where  $cd$  is the 4-D causal diamond of  $M^4$  defined as the intersection of future and past directed light-cones.
2. At the classical level the basic entity is space-time surface connecting 3-surfaces at the opposite boundaries of CD. The space-time surfaces inside sub-CD continue outside and there is a hierarchy of CDs with largest CD beyond which space-time surfaces do not continue. This defines a space-time correlate for the hierarchy of selves.

Space-time surfaces are preferred extremals of the basic action principle defined by the twistor lift of TGD [L26]. Minimal surfaces with 2-D string world sheets as singularities would be in question. They connect 3-surfaces at the boundaries of CD and are analogous to Bohr orbits so that not any pair is possible and the conditions characterizing preferred extremal property might even imply 1-1 correspondence between these 3-surfaces.

3. Zero energy states are superpositions of preferred extremals. One can also understand zero energy states as superpositions of deterministic programs - quantum programs, functions in the sense of quantum biology, or quantum behaviors. ZEO allows to solve the basic paradox of quantum measurement theory since the non-determinism of quantum jump between zero energy states corresponds to the causality of free will and is not in conflict with the classical

determinism realizing the causality of field equations. Experienced time and geometric time are not same but there is a strong correlation between them.

4. In SSFRs the active boundary of CD shifts to future - at least in statistical sense. This is preceded by a unitary time evolution generating superposition of CDs with different sizes but having fixed passive boundary and same superposition of 3-surfaces at it. SSFR involves time-localization to single CD with fixed temporal distance between its tips. Essentially time measurement is in question.
5. In BSFR the arrow of time changes and one can say that state function reduction measuring set of observables takes place at the active boundary of CD, which becomes a passive boundary at which state does not change during subsequent SSFRs in which CD increases in opposite direction with the former passive boundary becoming an active boundary. The change of the arrow of time in BSFR creates the illusion that instantaneous quantum jump corresponds to a smooth and deterministic time evolution leading to the final state [L27] [L27].

The mathematical and physical details of the picture are not completely nailed down, and the best manner to proceed is to return to basic questions again and again and to challenge the details of the existing picture. In the following I will do my best to invent nasty arguments against ZEO.

### 5.1.2 ZEO and conservation laws

The geometry of CD breaks Poincare invariance. Lorentz invariance with respect to the either tip of CD is exact symmetry and is extremely attractive in the construction of members of state pairs in ZEO. Classically Poincare invariance is exact and one can deduce expressions for conserved quantities for both bosonic and fermionic sector: the latter have interpretation as operators, whose eigenvalues in Cartan algebra are by quantum classical correspondence (QCC) identified as classical values of conserved quantities.

ZEO involves the somewhat questionable assumption that one can assign well-defined Poincare quantum numbers to both boundaries and that these quantum numbers are opposite: this motivates the term ZEO.

1.  $M^8-H$  duality [L31] allows to assign to CDs with either boundary fixed a moduli space, which corresponds to Poincare group. The proposal is that Poincare invariance is realized at this level and that the values of conserved charges in Cartan algebra correspond to the Poincare quantum numbers labelling these wave functions. The wave functions at the boundaries of CD could be arranged in representations of Lorentz group acting as exact symmetry of the boundary.
2. There is further little nuisance involved. Only time translations, which correspond to a non-negative time value as distance from the fixed boundary of CD are possible. One would obtain momentum eigenstates restricted to a future or past light-cone. This is of course what happens in TGD based cosmology. Maybe one must just accept this as a physical fact forcing to give up mathematical idealization.

Formally one would replace the plane wave basis with a basis multiplied by characteristic function for future or past light-cone equal to 1 inside the light-cone and vanishing elsewhere. This basis is closed with respect to summation. This would mean that the states are not anymore exact eigenstates of momentum globally but superposition of Lorentz boosts of the basic momentum obtained by Fourier expanding the characteristic function of future/past light-cone.

But what about CD which is intersection of future and past directed light-cones? Can one really assign to both boundaries wave functions defined in entire future (or past) directed light-cone? It seems that this is the case. Zero energy state would be entangled state as a superposition of products of boosted momentum eigenstates with opposite momenta representing the characteristic function of CD.

The usual idea about unitary time evolution for Schrödinger amplitude would be given up inside CD, and replaced by a sequence of unitary time evolutions producing de-localization of the active boundary of CD and followed by a localization.

3. There is still a problem. A complete de-localization for the boundaries of CD is not consistent with the intuitive idea that CD has definite size scale. In wave mechanics the plane waves are only idealizations and in the real world one replaces plane waves with wave packets. Gaussian wave packets have the nice feature that they remain Gaussian in Fourier transformation.

If one has Gaussian wave packet for the temporal distance between the tips of CD concentrated on certain value of time, the Fourier transform for this is Gaussian wave packet concentrated around certain relative energy, which is two times the energy assignable to say passive boundary of CD. Instead of sharp value of time as distance between the tips of CD one would have Gaussian distribution for its value. This is consistent with Lorentz invariance since zero energy states allow superposition over states with varying momenta assignable to say active boundary. The wave function would be essentially Gaussian in energy in the rest system and one can consider also wave functions in Lorentz group leaving the passive boundary of CD invariant.

### 5.1.3 SSFRs in ZEO

In the proposed picture the sequence of SSFRs could mean gradual widening of the Gaussian wave packet for the value of measured time as the temporal distance between the tips of CD by discrete steps.

The basic condition is that the states at passive boundary of CD identified as superpositions of 3-surfaces remain unaffected during the sequences of SSFRs increasing the size of CD. This corresponds to generalized Zeno effect and in consciousness theory the unchanging part of zero energy state corresponds to unchanging part of self, one might call it soul. One can imagine two options.

**Option I:** CD increases statistically in SSFRs but classical energy is conserved for space-time surfaces connecting its boundaries. Energy density would decrease as CD increases. This does not seem too bad actually: it would be analogous to matter dominated cosmology.

Not only superpositions of 3-surfaces at passive boundary of CD would be conserved but also their 4-D tangent spaces would be unaffected: this is unnecessarily strong a condition for generalized Zeno effect.

**Option II:** CD increases but classical energies decrease. This looks more plausible- if not the only - option and is strongly favoured by the analogy of CD with expanding cosmology. It also conforms with uncertainty principle. The process would be essentially quantum analog of cooling or analog for what happens for particle in a box expanding adiabatically. The classical energies of the space-time surfaces in zero energy state would thus decrease as CD increases.

Also this option allows the states as superpositions of 3-surfaces to at passive boundary of CD to remain unaffected in expansion of CD. The classical energies can however decrease because the space-time surfaces - tangent spaces of space-time surfaces at passive boundary - can change so that also energies can change.

This option is completely analogous to quantum adiabatic change in which the coefficients in the superposition of energy eigenstates are unaffected but energies change.

Option II looks more natural and will be considered in more detail.

1. The constraint that SSFRs as quantum measurements are for observables, which commute with observables, whose eigenstate the state at the passive boundary is, poses very strong constraints on what happens SSFR. Furthermore, preferred extremal is analog of Bohr orbit and cannot be arbitrary pair of 3-surfaces. Therefore, when the CD changes, the preferred extremal also changes as a whole meaning also that also energy changes. These conditions could force adiabatic picture and the analog of Uncertainty Principle for classical energies as function of CD size.
2. The sequence of SSFRs could be also analogous to what happens for a particle in box as the size of the box increases adiabatically: adiabaticity would actually be a hypothesis about what happens in the steps consisting of unitary evolution and SSFR. In adiabatic approximation the coefficients in the superposition of the energy eigenstates do not change at all: only the energies would change.

3. In thermodynamics this kind of process would correspond to a cooling, which could serve as a natural quantum correlate for the cooling in cosmology. In accordance with the idea that quantum TGD in ZEO corresponds to a complex square root of thermodynamics, one could interpret zero energy state as complex square root of thermal partition function for cosmology assignable to CD. The hierarchy of CDs would define Russian doll cosmology.
4. A further manner to understand this is in terms of Uncertainty Principle. As the size scale of CD given by temporal distance between its dips increases, the classical energy decreases. Intuitively the reduction of the classical energy is easy to understand. Increasing CD and keeping the 3-surface as such at passive boundary reduces time gradients at the passive boundary and space-time surface becomes more flat. Energy density is proportional to time gradients of coordinates and its therefore reduced. This argument is also used in inflation theories.
5. Change is the prerequisite of conscious experience and there would be indeed change also at the passive boundary of CD contributing to conscious experience. But in some sense this contribution - the “soul” - should *not* be changing! “Adiabaticity” would translate this idea to the language of physics.

What happens to CD in long run? There are two options.

1. The original assumption was that the location of formerly passive boundary is not changed. This would mean that the size of CD would increase steadily and the outcome would be eventually cosmology: this sounds counter-intuitive. Classically energy and other Poincare charges are conserved for single preferred extremal could fail in BSFRs due to the fact that zero energy states cannot be energy eigenstates.
2. The alternative view suggested strongly  $M^8 - H$  duality [L15] is that the size of CD is reduced in BSFR so that the new active boundary can be rather near to the new passive boundary. One could say that the reincarnated self experiences childhood. In this case the size of CD can remain finite and its location in  $M^8$  more or less fixed. One can say that the self associated with the CD is in a kind of Karma’s cycle living its life again and again. Since the extension of rationals can change in BSFR and since the number of extensions larger than given extension is infinitely larger than those smaller than it, the dimension of extension identifiable in terms of effective Planck constant increases. Since  $n = h_{eff}/h_0$  serves as a kind of IQ, one can say that the system becomes more intelligent.

Also the temperature assignable to CD remains finite. In cosmological scales it could correspond to the analog of the temperature assignable to CMB. TGD based view about stars as blackhole like entities [L28] leads to the identification of the Hagedorn temperature assignable to the volume filling flux tube giving rise to star with the Hawking temperature of dark radiation at gravitational flux tubes. Even CMB temperature could be assigned with dark photons at gravitational flux tubes. The asymptotic temperature for CD before BSFR could correspond to this temperature.

One expects that the center of mass coordinates of cm do not appreciably change during the quantum evolution. The hierarchy of CDs would imply that the Universe decomposes effectively to sub-Universes behaving to some degree independently. The view about Karma’s cycles provides a more precise formulation of the pre-ZEO idea that systems are artists building themselves as 4-D sculptures. In particular, this applies to mental images in TGD based view about brain. The assumption that stars correspond to repeatedly re-incarnating conscious entities allows to solve several time anomalies in cosmology [L28] so that there would be a direct connection between cosmology and theory of consciousness.

There could be a relationship between quantal flow of geometric time by SSFRs and p-adic variant of time coordinates giving a reason why for p-adicity.

1. TGD predicts geometric time as a real variant and p-adic variants in extensions of various p-adics induced by given extension of rationals (adelic space-time and adelic geometric time). Real and p-adic times share discrete points in the extension of rationals considered: roots of

octonionic polynomials defining space-time surfaces as roots for their “real” and “imaginary” parts in quaternionic sense [L30]. The roots of the real polynomial with rational coefficients giving octonionic polynomial as its continuation define space moments of  $M^4$  linear time assignable to special SSFRs. p-Adic time associated with the p-adic balls assignable the points are not well-ordered. One cannot tell about two moments of time which is earlier and which later.

2. This could relate to the corresponding lack of well ordering related to “clock time” associated with self at given level of evolutionary hierarchy defined by the extension of rationals. The increase of “clock time” as a distance between tips of CD for a sequence of small state function reductions (weak measurements) occurs only in statistical sense and “clock time” can also decrease. The moments of time correspond to roots of the real polynomial define “special moments in the life of self”, one might say.

At the limit of infinite-D extension the roots of the polynomial define algebraic numbers forming a dense set in the set of reals. Cognitive representation becomes dense set. These “special moments” need not however become dense.

3. One can raise an interesting question inspired by self inspection. As one types text, it often happen that the letters of the word become in wrong order, change places, and even jump from a word to another one. The experienced order of letters assignable to a sequence of SSFRs is not the same as the order of letters representing the order for the moments of geometric time. When one is tired, the phenomenon is enhanced.

Neuroscientists can certainly propose an explanation for this. But could this be at deeper level quantum effect based on the above mechanism and have a description in terms of p-adicity assignable to prime  $p$  defining a ramified prime for the extension of rationals involved? When one is tired the metabolic resources have petered out and the IQs  $n = h_{eff}/h_0$  defined by dimensions of extensions of rationals for the distribution of extensions tend to reduce, cognitive resolution for time becomes lower and mistakes of this kind become worse.

There is a further technical detail involved. For SSFRs the temporal distance between active boundary and passive boundary increases at least in statistical sense. It seems that one must define the inner product in S-matrix elements for the unitary step preceding SSFR using the previous state basis as sub-basis of the new state basis in the case that CD increases. In adiabatic approximation the S-matrix elements would be overlaps for the states with different size of CD and analogous to matrix elements between states of particle in boxes with the same fixed end but different moving end.

#### 5.1.4 BSFRs in ZEO

Details of BSFR are not completely fixed. One can consider two options. Both options must satisfy the condition that the states at passive boundary of CD identified as superpositions of 3-surfaces remain invariant during the sequence of SSFRs. The tangent space-to the space-time surfaces need not however remain invariant. Therefore the classical energies of space-time surfaces can change since the energy densities are proportional to time derivatives of embedding space coordinates.

1. The size of CD increases steadily as was the original proposal and is thus not reduce in BSFRs. The problem with the steady increase seems to be that the size of CD becomes infinite eventually and the state evolves to what looks like cosmology. If the energy assignable with zero energy state is conserved, the energy density of matter inside CD increasing without limit becomes arbitrarily small. Is this a catastrophe?

For TGD inspired cosmology this is the case at the limit of big bang in the sense that the energy density goes like  $1/a^2$  (cosmic string dominance) and energy in a co-moving volume vanishes like  $a$ , where  $a$  is light-cone proper time. One can think that CD defines only perceptive field and that space-time surfaces continue also outside CD up to the maximal size of CD in the hierarchy of selves involved. The zero energy state would have finite energy but density of energy would go to zero at the boundary of CD. The perceptive field of conscious entity would increase steadily in size.

As found, energy need not be conserved in the subsequence SSFRs because Gaussian wave packets of CDs around given size are required so that eigenstates of energy are not in question and the reduction of the width of Gaussian in the sequence of SSFRs implies reduction of average energy. Only the superpositions of 3-surfaces at the passive boundary of CD would be conserved.

Even the conservation of energy combined with the increase of CD need not be a catastrophe. In matter dominated cosmology the conservation of mass takes place with respect to cosmological time which corresponds to the proper time measured as temporal distance from the passive tip of CD. This cosmological mass is not energy but closely relates to it. What looks of course counter-intuitive is that every self would evolve to a cosmology.

2. The size of CD could be also reduced in BFSR [L30].  $M^8 - H$  duality and existence of “braney” solutions encourages to take this option serious. The 6-D brane like entities correspond to  $t = \text{constant}$  sections for linear  $M^4$  time  $t$ . They would represent special moments in the life of self. The exceptional 6-D roots of octonionic polynomials as branes would emerge to the perceptive field conscious entity at these moment. Discontinuity of classical space-time evolution as SSFR. Every time-reversed re-incarnation of self would have have “childhood” and experience increase of CD from some minimal size to maximal size.

Since the size of CD can be reduced, it could happen that the CD remains stuck below certain maximal size for ever. The associated mental images would continue living in the geometric past of bigger CD associated with self. The sub-CDs in past would represent memories of self. Cosmos in 4-D sense would be full of life. The interpretation of CD as perceptive field allows this. CD could also increase and become even a cosmology! This picture looks attractive from the view point of consciousness.

3. One can however invent an objection against ZEO, one might even speak about paradox.
  - (a) Suppose that in biological death I indeed re-incarnate with opposite arrow of time and continue to live towards geometric past. Suppose also that I re-incarnate as more advanced human being - at least in statistical sense. Human beings have parents. But how can I have parents in the former geometric future, if my parents how have already died live in the former geometric past?
  - (b) The only solution of the paradox seems to be that the magnetic body (MB) - the boss - does not disappear in the death of biological body (BB). The MBs of my parents continue their existence and in my biological death means their separation in stanard time direction and meeting in the new time direction. They meet, fall in love, and give rise to my birth but all this in opposite time direction.

This would provide an answer to a long-standing question about whether MBs are preserved in biological death or not. My view has been that biological death is more or less that MB loses interest in my BB and directs attention to something more interesting. One could however argue that also MB is generated in birth and genes code also for it so that it would die. If directing attention corresponds to BSFR MB would continue to exist after biological death. This particular reincarnation - CD - would be like vortex in the flow of time.

- (c) Can one find any support for this crazy looking proposal? TGD Universe is fractal and lower levels in the length scale hierarchies are slaves. In particular, bio-chemical level serves as the slave of MB expected to obey kind of shadow dynamics. If the proposed topological dynamics of MBs solving the above paradox has a miniature representation at the level of DNA, one could take the proposal with some seriousness.

In meiosis (<http://tinyurl.com/n5eqkdn>) germ cells, whose chromosomes are cocktails of paternal and maternal chromosomes (PCs and MCs), are formed. In fertilization (<http://tinyurl.com/ngzwhcq>) - in some sense a (time?) reversal of meiosis - pairs of PCs and MCs are formed. The fusion of paternal and maternal germ cells could be indeed seen in topological sense as a time reversal of replication. The replication of soma cells involves mitosis (<http://tinyurl.com/p351kwr>) forming pairs of chromosomes of PCs and MCs.

Could the chromosomal dynamics be a miniature version of the proposed dynamics at the level of MB even at the level of organisms? If so, mitosis at the level of MB would correspond to a loose pairing of paternal and maternal MBs - formation of a relationship. Our personal MBs as analogs of germ cells would be cocktails of MBs of PCs and MCs formed by reconnection process.

What about replication? In the case of asexual reproduction (<http://tinyurl.com/y8odomtf>) one could speak about replication at the level of MB of the entire organism. Also cell - and DNA replication would represent examples of asexual reproduction and in meiosis sexual reproduction of also DNA would take place.

When does BSFR occur? I have imagined several options, which need not exclude each other.

1. Could BSFR occur, when there are no observables at the active boundary commuting with those diagonalized at passive boundary. Measurement of observable at means generation of eigenstate in the extension of rationals and it typically occurs that the resulting state is outside the extension. Could BSFR occur when there are no observables in the extension of rationals in question.
2.  $M^8 - H$  duality predicts universal special solutions besides 4-D space-time surfaces. These 6-D analogs of branes correspond to  $n$  moments of linear  $M^4$  time, where  $n$  is the polynomial whose octonionic continuation defines space-time surfaces in  $M^4$  as roots of its real or imaginary part in quaternionic sense. At these branes 4-D space-time surfaces are glued together along their ends- space-time looks is analogous to piecewise continuous curve in time direction - and they would correspond to “special moments in the life of self” [L30]. When all these moments as special roots of the octonionic polynomial are experienced, BSFR would be the only possibility. The polynomial with rational coefficients defining the octonionic polynomial defines the extension of rationals used so that this option could be consistent with the first option.
3. Is BSFR is forced to occur because there are no preferred extremals connecting the pairs of 3-surfaces exists anymore. Could it happen that the state becomes increasingly classical during the sequence of SSFRs and thus becoming more and more local in WCW (the “world of classical worlds”, which is essentially the space of 3-surfaces at either boundary of CD). The unchanging part of the zero energy state associated with the time-reversed state as outcome of BSFR at the new passive boundary would be maximally classical. This might relate to the fact that the world looks so classical. Also the fact BSFRs themselves look classical smooth time evolution ending to the outcome of BSFR, creates the illusion of classicality [L27].

## 5.2 ZEO, life, and consciousness

The most important implications of ZEO relate to consciousness and quantum biology. One can understand act of free will and motor action in terms of BSFR. BSFR corresponds to motor action and its time-reversal. SSFRs correspond to sensory perception in either direction of time [L25]. Model for memory is one prediction and predicts precognition as time reversal of memory [K39] [L41]. Also the relationship between generation of insight and mechanical logic deductions can be understood. In biology ZEO leads to remote metabolism as a universal purely thermodynamical mechanism of metabolism. One can also understand zero energy states as superpositions of deterministic programs - quantum programs, functions in the sense of quantum biology, or quantum behaviors.

### 5.2.1 Act of free will, intentionality, and ZEO

Act of free will would correspond to BSFR that is quantum jump leading to final state with opposite arrow of time. Final state is a superposition of deterministic time evolution connecting the 3-surfaces in the superpositions defining initial and the final states. In this picture state function reduction leads to final state inducing time reversed time evolution so that classically the causal order is changed. What in standard picture - say neural activities - causes the outcome, is caused by the outcome. Could it be that mere volitional act with sharp enough intention is

needed? The correct deterministic time evolution is dictated by intention as consequence rather than cause!

Here I cannot avoid the temptation to tell about my own strange experiences. At this age one must remember to take the pills every morning. I have the habit of filling my pill dispenser every Monday morning. I do not bother to count the pills one by one. I just take randomly a bunch of them hoping that their number is correct. And it is! Quite too often! Similar thing happens in market when I pay with coins: I do not count the coins but just take a handful of them. The sum of the coins is correct quite too often! Could a mere sharp intention dictate the outcome. Could one learn gradually this kind of sharp intentions.

Could this be crucial for various skills like playing tennis or computer game, where one simply cannot react rapidly by computing the outcome since time does not allow it? Could this explain also mathematical/physical/.. intuition as skill to solve problems by making quantum jump directly to the solution of the problem.

### 5.2.2 Precognition and ZEO

It seems that neuroscientists are beginning to take remote mental interactions such as precognition, telepathy, and psychokinesis seriously. The popular article entitled “*Scientists Discover That The Heart & Brain Respond To Future Events – Before They Happen*” (see <http://preview.tinyurl.com/y494hw5u>) describes changing views of neuroscientists towards precognition.

In ZEO precognitions are naturally time-reversed memories. Classical signals giving rise to sensory experience arrive from geometry future in the standard frame. During sleep state precognition should be possible if sleep corresponds to time-reversed state for the self.

In the associative and computational models of brain our ability to predict the future is taken to be an extrapolation based on memories and experience of earlier life. This looks very reasonable but when one asks how these memories are represented, problems begin to appear. In TGD framework ZEO predicts that memories correspond to mental images in geometric past, in the simplest case, when the original event took place. This solves a huge problem of standard since memory storage becomes brain in 4-D sense rather than in 3-D sense [K39].

ZEO however implies that also time reversed memories are possible. If sleep state correspond to time reversed self about which we do not have direct memories, memories with reversed arrow of time would be possible in this state. Precognition becomes possible if these memories can be communicated to the wake-up state with the ordinary arrow of time. In dreams some parts of brain are awake and they could make possible this communication. The communicated information could be also conscious to some selves above or below us in the hierarchy. Dreams can indeed predict what happens during the next day. The classical book “*An Experiment with Time*” (see <http://tinyurl.com/jtqysty>) of J. W. Dunne tells about precognitive dreams that he experienced.

### 5.2.3 Intuitive and formal logical reasoning in ZEO

The basic vision is that adelic space-time geometry provides correlates for sensory experience and cognition/imagination. Fermionic degrees of freedom would represent quantal Boolean mind. In ZEO given deterministic time evolution for 3-surface and induced spinor fields would give rise to sensory and cognitive time evolution and to Boolean evolution having interpretation as analog of logical deduction leading from premises to conclusions.

1. The basis of fermionic Fock states can be regarded as Boolean algebra. Superpositions and thus entanglement of fermionic qubits are however possible and one can speak about quantum Boolean logic. In standard view concepts are formally regarded as sets containing the instances of concept as elements. Quantum concepts could be superposition of quantum states representing the instances so that quantum abstraction would be much more complex notion than ordinary abstraction. Non-classical Boolean states would be superpositions of statements identifiable as abstractions. Schrödinger cat would be seen abstraction. “Dead” and “alive” would represent instances of this abstraction.
2. Zero energy states are superpositions of initial and final fermion states and there is also a superposition over 3-surfaces, and could be interpreted as representations for implications. The sum  $\sum_n S_{mn}|n\rangle$ , where  $S$  denotes unitary S-matrix, represents a superposition over all

transitions  $|m\rangle \rightarrow |n\rangle$  allowed by laws of physics. These transitions could be interpreted as logical implications.

One could argue that by diagonalizing S-matrix one obtains only diagonal transitions and the situation is rather trivial: just logical identities. The point is however that in number theoretical physics the diagonalization of  $S$  would in general lead outside the extension of rationals determining the adele and is therefore not possible. Same number theoretical mechanism would also stabilize negentropic entanglement and could force BSFR. Only state big state function reduction extending the extension of rationals can reduce this kind of entanglement.

- Probably every mathematician has pondered the mystery of mathematical insight. How for instance mathematical insight is generated? What eureka experience is basically? Insight would correspond naturally to a big state function reduction leading to a new state reversing the arrow of time.

Truth can be deduced in given system of axioms also mechanically - at least in principle. How does insight relate to a logical deduction leading to a theorem? The final state of quantum jump is superposition of classical time evolutions leading from the final state to geometric past. With respect to standard arrow of time it is superposition of logical deductions leading from various initial states- initial assumptions - to the final state - to the outcome of the deduction. Superposition of states at boundary of CD could be seen as an abstraction. Deterministic time evolutions would represent the mechanical deductions.

Note however that in the time reversed state arbitrary long time evolution in opposite time direction is in principle possible and would correspond to an arbitrary long ordinary deduction or computation [L9]. After that a return to the original arrow of time would take place and provide the solution. The formal deduction leading to the outcome would be indeed forced by the outcome rather than vice versa?

#### 5.2.4 Metabolism in ZEO

ZEO has also deep implications for biology. As already explained, ZEO allows to understand what behaviors, biological functions are at fundamental level.

Why metabolism is needed can be understood in TGD view about dark matter as phases of ordinary matter labelled by the value of effective Planck constant  $h_{eff} = n \times h_0$ , where  $n$  has also interpretation as dimension of extension of rationals giving rise to the extension of adeles [L20, L21].  $n$  serves as a kind of IQ labelling different evolutionary levels and is bound to increase in statistical sense. Not only biology but also self-organization involving also energy feed could be understand in terms of the hierarchy of Planck constant.

In ZEO remote metabolism suggests itself as a completely universal purely thermodynamical mechanism of metabolism. Usually system loses its energy by dissipation. If the arrow of time is non-standard, systems seems to receive energy from environment. Note that the duration of time spent in time reversed state does not matter! What matters is the increment of time between states with same arrow of time! Sleep state could be seen also as a way to collect metabolic energy. BSFR can be seen as an act of free will - motor action and sucking of metabolic energy from "environment" would be very natural.

The interpretation for the return to the original time direction by second BSFR would be as beginning of sensory perceptions in standard arrow of time as sequences of SSFRs. During this period subsystem would be dissipating energy to environment.

### 5.3 Under what conditions does BSFR take place and what happens in it?

In the following the question under what conditions "Big" state function reduction (BSFR) takes place and what happens in it.

#### 5.3.1 Two kinds of state function reductions

The discussion however requires the basic ideas of ZEO as background.

1. “Small” state function reductions (SSFRs)

Small state function reductions (SSFRs) are counterparts of so called “weak measurements”, which are rather near to classical measurements in the sense that nothing drastic happens.

1. The passive boundary of CD does not shift but changes in size because active boundary shifts and this induces change of size. For state pairs defining zero energy states the members at passive boundary do not change and the coefficients of possibly time-entangled state defined as their superposition do not change. The members of state pairs at active boundary change and this change is induced by unitary time evolution between too SSFRs. This time evolution could be regarded as a generalization of adiabatic time evolution.
2. In statistical sense the active boundary shifts towards future and the size of CD increases. The temporal distance between the tips defines clock time in one-one correspondence with SSFRs. Note that the unitary evolution forms a superposition of CDs with different sizes and SSFR means localization to single CD size.
3. The moment “Now” of self would naturally correspond to the  $M^4$  hyper-plane dividing CD into two pieces of identical size. The radius of this 3-ball would be  $r = T/2$ , where  $T$  is the temporal distance between the tips of CD. At this hyperplane expansion of 3-ball with light-velocity would transform to contraction.
4. The mental images of self would correspond sub-CDs and also they would shifts towards geometric future in the sequence SSFRs. They would form a kind of log file about the life history of self such that geometric time order would be opposite to subjective time order. Self could remember these experiences by sending signals to geometric future reflecting back in time direction - seeing in time direction would be in question.

What is in sharp conflict with natural expectation is that the memories would be stored in geometric future and part of them would become un-changing permanent part for the time reversed re-incarnation of self- kind of Karma.

Note however that self might have also mental images represented as sub-CDs in geometric past.

$M^8 - H$ -duality suggests space-time picture about the “log files”.

1. 4-D space-time surfaces in complexified  $M^8$  having interpretation as complexified octonions are 4-D roots for octonion valued polynomial obtained as an algebraic continuation of a real polynomial with rational or even algebraic coefficients.  $M^8 - H$  correspondence maps these surfaces to minimal surfaces with 2-D singularities in  $H$  [L31, L30].
2. Besides this one obtains for any polynomial also special solutions as analogs of branes in M-theory. They have topology of 6-D ball and their projection to  $M^4$  is  $t = r_n$  hyperplane intersecting CD and with topology of 3-ball.  $r_n$  is a root of  $P$  and thus an algebraic number. I have called  $t = r_n$  “very special moments in the life of self”. Generalized vertices for particle reactions would correspond to partonic 2-surfaces localized at these 6-surfaces. At these surfaces incoming and outgoing partonic orbits would be glued together along their ends. The roots define positions of external particles at the boundaries of CD.
3. In SSFRs these balls at the active half of CD would shift towards future and new roots would emerge. These roots would define a geometric representation of the memories of CD as “log file” increasing in size. If there are sub-CDs associate with them, one would have mental images shifting towards future.

2. “Big” state function reductions (BSFRs)

“Big” state function reductions (BSFRs) correspond to ordinary state function reductions (SFRs) in ZEO. In BSFR the roles of active and passive boundaries of CD are changed and the arrow of geometric time changes since the formerly passive boundary starts to shift to opposite time direction. State function reduction not commuting with the observables defining states at

passive boundary as their eigenstates would take place and the state at passive boundary would be changed. It would be however fixed by quantum dynamics. The findings of Mineev *et al* provide support for the change of the arrow of time in ordinary SFR [L27].

The passive boundary can be shifted towards future so that the size of CD would decrease. One can say that the re-incarnate would be experience childhood. Note that also part of the “log file” about often personal experiences of self towards end of its life defining the permanent part of self-hood of the re-incarnate would disappear. The interpretation in terms of Karma is suggestive.

**Remark:** During a discussion with Marko Manninen, Marko noticed that people who have had near death experience often report that they experienced their entire life like a film during these moments. Could the “log file” representing stored mental images give rise to this experience at the moment of death?

### 5.3.2 What happens in biological death from TGD perspective?

What happens in biological death can be taken as a guideline in attempts to understand what happens in BSFR.

1. Death certainly occurs if there is no metabolic energy feed to the system. Metabolic energy feed is guaranteed by nutrition using basic molecules as metabolites. Since the increase of  $h_{eff}$  quite generally requires energy if other parameters are kept constant and since the reduction of  $h_{eff}$  can take spontaneously, the metabolic energy is needed to keep the distribution of values of  $h_{eff}$  stationary or even increase it - at least during the growth of organism and perhaps also during the mature age when it would go to increase of  $h_{eff}$  at MB.

If the size of CD for at least MB correlates with the maximum value of  $h_{eff}$  or its average, the size of CD cannot grow and can be even reduced if the metabolic energy feed is too low. The starving organism withers and its mental abilities are reduced. This could correspond to the reduction of maximum/average value of  $h_{eff}$  and also size of CD.

One can argue that if the organism loses metabolic energy feed or is not able to utilize the metabolic energy death and therefore also BSFR must take place.

2. In ZEO self-organization reduces to the second law in reversed direction of geometric time at the level of MB inducing effective change of arrow of time at the level of biological body [L32]. The necessary energy feed correspond to dissipation of energy in opposite time direction. In biological matter energy feed means its extraction from the metabolites fed to the system. One could say that system sends negative energy to the systems able to receive it. A more precise statement is that time reversed sub-system dissipates and metabolites receive the energy but in reversed time direction.

In living matter sub-systems with non-standard arrow of time are necessary since their dissipation is needed to extract metabolic energy. The highest level dissipates in standard time direction and there must be a transfer of energy between different levels. This hierarchy of levels with opposite arrows of geometric time would be realized at the level of MB.

### 5.3.3 Death as a re-incarnation with opposite arrow of time

These observations suggest that one should consider the reincarnation with opposite arrow of time with wisdom coming from the death of biological systems.

1. We know what happens in death and birth in biological systems. What happens in biological death should have analogy at general level. In particular, in death the decay of the system to components should occur. Also the opposite of this process with reversed arrow of time should take place and lead at molecular level to the replication of DNA and RNA and build-up of basic biomolecules and at the cell level to cell replications and development of organs. How these processes could correspond to each other?
2. The perceived time corresponds to the hyperplane  $t = T/2$  dividing CD to parts of same size. Here  $T$  is the distance between the tips of CD and therefore to maximal diameter of temporal slice of cd, which is 3-ball. The part of CD above it shifts towards future in SSFRs. In BSFR parts of the boundary of space-time surfaces at the active boundary of CD become

unchanging permanent parts of the re-incarnate - kind of log file about the previous life. One can say that the law of Karma is realized.

If CD decreases in size in BSFR the former active boundary keeps its position but its size as distance between its tips is scaled down:  $T \rightarrow T_1 \leq T$ . The re-incarnate would start from childhood at  $T - T_1/2$  and would get partially rid of the permanent part of unchanging self-hood corresponding to interval  $[T - T_1/2, T/2]$  so that the permanent part of reincarnate would correspond to  $[T - T_1/2, T]$ . Reincarnate would start almost from scratch, so to say. The part between  $T - T_1/2$  and  $T$  would be preserved as analog of what was called BIOS in personal computers.

3. At the moment of birth CD possibly would thus decrease in size and the former passive boundary now in the range  $[T - T_1/2, T - T_1]$  and lower tip of new CD at  $T - T_1$  would become active and the seat of sensory experience. Arrow of time would change. Where the analog of biological decay is located? The region of CD in the range  $[T/2, T - T_1/2]$  disappearing from "log file" is the natural candidate. This region is also the place, where the events related to birth in opposite time direction should take place.
4. The decay of the organism should therefore correspond to the development and birth of re-incarnated organism at the level of MB (it must be also remembered that genuine time reversal takes place at the level of MB and induces only effective time reversal at the level of ordinary bio-matter). The decay of organism dissipates energy in standard time direction: this energy could be used by the re-incarnate as metabolic energy. How long lasting biochemical processes have effective time reversals depends on the quantum coherence scale determined by the size scale of corresponding CD.

#### 5.3.4 Could the re-incarnations with opposite arrow of time be seen in bio-chemistry?

The possible occurrence of effective time reversals at the level of bio-chemistry could be perhaps tested experimentally.

1. Could the replication of DNA and RNA and build-up of various bio-molecules be effective time-reversals for their decays. Could the same apply to the replication of cells and generation of organs. Replication of DNA is self-organization process in which second DNA strand serves as a template for a new one. The decay of DNA should therefore involve two DNA strands such that the second DNA strand serves as a template for the effectively time reversed replication. The double strand structure indeed makes possible for the other strand to decay first. Cell replication should use another cell as replicate and same would happen in the cell decay.
2. An interesting mental exercise is to imagine the time reversals of various basic processes like transcription and translation. In the time reversal of translation of mRNA to amino-acid sequence the amino-acid sequence and mRNA would return to ribosome machinery, and amino-acid and tRNA codon associated with tRNA would return to form tRNA. mRNA strand would shift one step backwards and the process would repeat itself and finally mRNA strand would return to open DNA strand. In the time reversal of transcription of DNA to mRNA, mRNA strand would return to open part of DNA strand, decay to RNA codons and eventually DNA strand would close. It should be easy to check whether these processes really occur in the decay process.
3. The formation of stem cells involves de-differentiation. Could it mean time reversal of the entire process leading to a differentiated cell? Also this idea could be tested.

In biology pairs of various structures often occur. Could they correspond in some sense to effective time reversals of each other whereas at the level of magnetic body one would have genuine time reversals

1. Could the opposite inherent chiralities of MBs of DNA strands correspond to opposite arrows of time at the level of MB of DNA realizing dark genetic code [L4]? Could this be seen as a kind of explanation for the double strand structure of DNA. Could the passivity of DNA

strand with respect to transcription correspond to opposite arrow of time at the level of MB? Could the passive strand become active in time reversal?

2. Even brain has this kind of pairing. Right brain hemisphere is passive in the sense that it does not seem to contribute to wake-up intelligence (presumably identified as analytic intelligence). Could either hemisphere serve as a template in the development of brain or could this happen only at the level of MB of brain? Could different time arrows at the level of MB be used to understand the strange passive character of right brain and could one understand the holism of right brain *viz.* analytic reductionism of left brain as reflection of the fact that dissipation as decay corresponds to time reversal for self-organization generating structures at the level of MB.

### 5.3.5 What about ordinary re-incarnation?

A couple of comments relating to the notion of re-incarnation in standard sense are in order.

1. Eastern philosophies talk about the possibility of liberation from Karma's cycle. Can one imagine something like this? The above picture would suggest that in this kind of process the reduction of the size of CD does not occur at all and therefore there would be no decay process equivalent to the growth of time reversed organism. This would serve as an empirical signature for the liberation - if possible at all. CD would continue to increase in size or perhaps keep its size. It would seem that a new kind of non-biological source of metabolic energy would be needed.
2. Reincarnation is a basic notion in Eastern philosophies. In ordinary reincarnation person has memories about life of a person, who lived earlier. There is evidence for this. This cannot be understood in terms of time reversed re-incarnation.

Recall that there would be a hierarchy of selves and corresponding CDs within CDs. It has remained an open question whether CDs could also overlap? Could re-incarnation in ordinary sense be explained in terms of this kind of overlap?

Suppose that one has two overlapping CDs:  $CD_1$  and  $CD_2$  and that  $CD_2$  extends farther to the future of  $CD_1$ . The sub-CDs of  $CD_1$  shift to future as the active part of  $CD_1$  shifts to future and increases in size giving rise to a kind of log file defining the personal memories of  $CD_1$ . In this kind of situation the mental images of  $CD_1$  can enter to  $CD_2$  and become mental images of  $CD_2$ . This would be sharing of mental images but in different sense as compared to the fusion of mental images by entanglement, which could also require intersection of sub-CDs of mental images.

Could one imagine that the cosmos is full of selves serving as counterparts of memes wandering around and finding for selves hosting them by providing metabolic energy? Note that ZEO means that CD center of mass degrees of freedom do not carry any conserved quantum numbers so that the motion of these lonely CDs would not be restricted by conservation laws!

3. This picture suggests that CD:s form a conscious fractal atlas consisting of charts with various resolutions analogous to the atlas defining a covering of manifold by open sets. The earlier proposal was that in biological death MB redirects its attention to a new system. This picture would be modified: the MB of  $CD_1$  would still attend the time-reversed system and experience time-reversed life. Some sub-CDs of  $CD_1$  would however belong to a new CD in its geometric future -  $CD_2$ . This conforms with the intuitive expectation that space-time surfaces continue outside CD and only the perceptive field of conscious entity is restricted to CD.
4. Mental images should correspond to sub-selves and therefore sub-CDs of CD. Contrary to what I have proposed earlier, it seems that after images cannot correspond to BSFR type re-incarnations of mental images nor re-incarnations in standard sense.

Mental images would shift towards the future together with active part of CD and form a kind of log file. Could after images be memories of previous mental images involving a signal

time reflect from the the mental image in log file and creating the after image as a sensory memory of the earlier visual mental image? Or could one understand after images in terms of propagation of dark photon signals along closed magnetic loops giving rise to periodically occurring mental images.

In [L44] I discussed how the evolution of self by BSFRs could correspond to a transition to chaos as iteration of the polynomial defining the space-time surface. The proposed picture was that the evolution by SSFRs corresponds to iteration of a polynomial  $P$  assignable to the active boundary of CD. This would predict a continual increase of the degree of the polynomial involved. This is however only one possibility to interpret the evolution of self as iteration leading to chaos.

1. One could argue that the polynomial  $P_{nk} = P_n \circ \dots \circ P_n$  associated with the active boundary remains the same during SSFRs as long as possible. This because the increase of degree from  $nk$  to  $n(k+1)$  in  $P_{nk} \rightarrow P_{nk} \circ P_n$  increases  $h_{eff}$  by factor  $(k+1)/k$  so that the metabolic feed needed to preserve the value of  $h_{eff}$  increases.

Rather, when all roots of the polynomials  $P$  assignable to the active boundary of CD are revealed in the gradual increase of CD preserving  $P_{nk}$ , the transition  $P_{nk} \rightarrow P_{nk} \circ P_n$  could occur provided the metabolic resources allow this. Otherwise BSFR occurs and self dies and re-incarnates. The idea that BSFR occurs when metabolic resources are not available is very natural for this option.

2. Could  $P_{nk} \rightarrow P_{nk} \circ P_n$  occur only in BSFRs so that the degree  $n$  of  $P$  would be preserved during single life cycle of self - that  $n$  can increase only in BSFRs was indeed the original guess.

While preparing this contribution I learned about a highly interesting claim (<https://tinyurl.com/yap8ss4p>) made by the research group led by Harold Katcher. The claim is that the epigenetic age (there are several measures for it such as methylation level of DNA) of rats has been reduced up to 50 percent. The theory goes that epigenetic age of molecules would be controllable by hormonal signalling globally.

BSFR would mean death of conscious entity and its reincarnation with opposite arrow of time. The system would rejuvenate in the transition starting a new life in opposite time direction from childhood so to say - rejuvenation would be in question. Doing this twice would lead to life with original arrow of time but starting in rejuvenated state. The claim of the group suggests that living matter could do this systematically using hormonal control.

### 5.3.6 Tukdam and TGD

This piece of text was inspired by a document (<https://rb.gy/abt8za>) about a strange phenomenon known as Tukdam. What happens is that in Tukdam the person is physically dead but is believe to be in a continued meditation. There is no EEG, the heart does not beat, and there is no normal metabolism. However, the decomposition processes do not start. The condition can last up to a couple of weeks. Similar longer-lasting ones have been reported: a yogi can be buried underground for months in an oxygen-free state and then wake up.

This challenges neuroscience's view of the brain as the seat of consciousness. According to reports there could be awareness and a sensory experience consisting of different light sensations. The Tibetan Book of the Dead describes these experiences. Near-death experiences have many similar features [L49].

In the body in Tukdam, the area of the heart is reported to feel warmer to the touch than the rest of the body, but the thermometer does not detect this difference. This would indicate that the body receives metabolic energy at the cellular level from some other source than in the normal metabolism, and that living matter can detect what measuring devices based on the recent knowledge provided by modern physics cannot detect. Where could this energy come from? If one wants to answer this, one must also ask what happens in death and what is consciousness and what is life.

1. Dark energy and matter are the two basic puzzles of recent day physics. In the TGD approach, I have identified dark matter as a phase of ordinary matter, for which the effective Planck constant  $h_{eff}$  is much larger than normally.

In particular, the gravitational Planck constant  $h_{eff} = h_{gr}$  assignable to gravitational flux tubes can be very large and makes quantum coherence possible even on astrophysical scales. Large Planck constants would be associated with the dark matter magnetic body, which would be the TGD counterpart to the magnetic field of Maxwell's theory, but would differ from it in many respects. As a quantum coherent unit, this magnetic body would control the ordinary biological body and induce its coherence. The classical energy of a magnetic body, consisting of volume energy and magnetic energy, would be dark energy.

2. In the TGD Universe dominated by zero energy ontology, consciousness is a universal phenomenon and present on all scales, from elementary particles to the level of the cosmos. Even galaxies, stars and planets would be conscious beings. Also life and death would be universal phenomena. Likewise, the biological decomposition process associated with death would correspond to the universal decomposition process, which would essentially correspond to the decomposition of magnetic monopole flux tubes (magnetic catabolism), which would induce the catabolism of the breakdown of biomolecules. Its time-reversed version would be magnetic anabolism and induce the building of bio-structures such as molecules.
3. The fundamental metabolic processes would be essentially magnetic anabolism and catabolism induced by "big" state function reductions (BSFRs) changing the arrow of time and inducing the biological anabolism and catabolism. Death would mean reincarnation with the opposite arrow of time.

In Tukdam, the biological body would be dead, but the magnetic body would still be alive and prevent the biological decay from starting. The disintegration of the magnetic body would start in Tukdam much later than normally, and initiate the disintegration of the biological body. The content of the conscious experience in Tukdam, light sensations and deep peace, would come from the magnetic body. The dead biological body would not provide contribution from sensory input, motor activity, and cognition.

By a strange accident, just before seeing the document about Tukdam, I wrote an article [L54, L55] about a seemingly completely unrelated topic, solar flares related to the reversal of the direction of the sun's magnetic field in the solar cycle, which has a period of 11+11 years.

The reversal of the Sun's magnetic field would correspond to magnetic catabolism as the breakdown of long monopole flux tubes into very short parts. It would be followed by magnetic anabolism as their re-fusion into long flux tubes. The solar cycle would correspond to the sleep-wake cycle, or more precisely: a series of lives in different directions of time. Death would only be a change of time's arrow, nothing final.

The model unexpectedly leads to a biological analogy and to understanding what might happen to the magnetic body in biological death.

## 5.4 Conditions on the periods with reversed arrow of time

In zero energy ontology (ZEO) falling asleep (death at "my" level of self the hierarchy) corresponds to ordinary - or "big" - state function reduction (BSFR) and also means a reincarnation with opposite arrow of time. We would be therefore conscious during sleep and wake-up would correspond to falling sleep of that other, time reversed self.

When I fall asleep, I wake-up later tomorrow morning for instance, not yesterday morning. It is interesting to see what kind of conditions this implies and whether it is possible to satisfy this easily and even more interesting is to see whether a time travel to the geometric past - maybe the Golden Youth - could be possible.

The following assumptions are made about what happens in BSFR.

1. Causal diamond (CD) is a correlate for self. CD is obtained by gluing together two identical half-cones along their bottoms. Moment "Now" corresponds to the largest hyperplane  $T_{now} = T$  (origin of time coordinate is at either (call it "lower") tip of CD) .
2. During the sequence of SSFRs defining self, the 3-surfaces at the passive boundary of self are fixed although their 4-D tangent space changes and corresponds to the unchanging part of selfhood - soul one might say. The opposite active boundary of CD and 3-surfaces at it

change and shift towards geometric future. This gives rise to wake-up consciousness involving sensory input and thoughts, emotions etc. induced by it. Each SSFR is preceded by the analog of unitary time evolution.

3. BSFR means a death of self (subself) and its reincarnation with an opposite arrow of time. One can equally well speak about the analog of falling in sleep and waking up after that for some level of hierarchy of selves. The self born in the death of the self with an opposite arrow of time self has no direct memories about the state. Self can however have memories about dreams in which part of say brain is awake. These memories store information about what self experienced during the sleep.

In BSFR the active boundary of the CD becomes passive and is frozen. The size of CD is scaled down so that CD becomes small: this implies that the reincarnated self has a childhood and much of the memories - often not pleasant - stored near the active boundary as sub-selves living forth and back as conscious entities disappear. The surviving memories of self become "silent wisdom" of the reincarnated self.

4. If CD belongs to a larger CD, call it  $CD_{super}$  representing a larger unit of consciousness, the sub-CDs must shift to the same direction as the active boundary of  $CD_{super}$ . Otherwise the sub-CDs would drop from the flow of consciousness. This is analogous to co-movement of matter in cosmology.

Note that the mental images of self correspond to sub-CDs around  $T_{now}$  and shift towards geometric future as CD increases and new mental images emerges at  $T_{now}$  plane: by  $M^8 - H$  correspondence these special moments in the life of self correspond to roots of the polynomial defining space-time surface and reside are the upper half-cone of the CD. As CD increases, new roots pop up inside the upper half-cone near the  $T_{now}$  hyper-plane for some particular SSFRs. Completely counterintuitively, the mental images about past experiences are therefore in the geometric future of  $T_{now}$  hyperplane!

The proposed picture must be consistent with everyday experience. Call the two periods of self sleep wake-up and sleep label the two different BSFRs by "sleep" and "wake-up".

1. In each SSFR CD size increases - at least in statistical sense this implies that  $T$  grows. Each SSFR corresponds to a scaling for the CD shifting its active boundary towards the geometric future. During its life cycle CD experiences scaling  $\Lambda$ :

$$T_{now} \rightarrow T_{now, sleep_1} = \Lambda(SSFR)T_{now} \quad , \quad \Lambda(SSFR) > 1 \quad .$$

2. When the system falls in sleep the size of CD is scaled down so that also the value of  $T_{now}$  is scaled down by  $\Lambda_{BSFR} < 1$ :

$$T_{now, sleep_2} = (1 - \Lambda(BSFR))2T_{now, sleep_1} = (1 - \Lambda(BSFR))\Lambda(SSFR)2T_{now} \quad , \quad \Lambda(BSFR) < 1 \quad .$$

After that the CD begins to increase in size by small scalings in SSFRs to opposite time direction and  $T_{now}$  begins to decrease from its value  $T_{now, sleep}$  begins to decrease.

3. If CD belongs to a bigger CD - call it super-CD - representing a larger unit of consciousness with a longer life cycle, one can argue that the CD must shift to the same direction as the larger CD increases. Otherwise the CD would drop from the flow of consciousness defined by super-CD. This is analogous to co-movement of matter in cosmology. Therefore a given life cycle corresponds also a shift  $\Delta T$  of sub-CDs towards the growth direction of super-CD takes place and one has for the time coordinate  $T_{super, now}$  of the super-CD. Therefore one must perform shift  $T \rightarrow T + \Delta T$  for  $T_{now, sleep_1}$  and  $T_{now, sleep_2}$  to take into account the drifting. This gives for the moments "Now" before and after the shrinking of CD in BSFR (falling asleep):

$$T_{super, now, sleep_1} = T_0 + T_{now, sleep_1} + \Delta T \quad ,$$

$$T_{super, now, sleep_2} = T_0 + (1 - \Lambda(BSFR))2T_{now, sleep_1} + \Delta T \quad .$$

4. Similar formula holds true for the moment of wake-up. In the previous formula  $T_{now}$  is replaced with  $T_{now,sleep_2}$  and one has

$$T_{super,now,wakeup_1} = T_0 + \Lambda^1(SSFR)T_{now,sleep_2} + \Delta T^1 \quad ,$$

$$T_{super,now,wakeup_2} = T_0 + (1 - \Lambda^1(BSFR))\Lambda^1(SSFR)2T_{now,sleep_2} + \Delta T^1 \quad .$$

The parameter  $T_0$  depends on the choice of the origin of time for super-CD but is irrelevant.

One can deduce a consistency condition for the parameters of the model.

1. During the sleep period the time coordinate  $T_{super,now}$  for moment "Now" in the coordinates of larger CD changes in the following manner:

$$\begin{aligned} T_{super,now,sleep} &= T_0 + T_{now,sleep_1} \rightarrow T_{super,now,wakeup} \\ &= T_0 + \Lambda^1(BSFR)T_{super,now,sleep_2} + \Delta T^1 \quad . \end{aligned}$$

$T_0$  is an irrelevant parameter associated with super-CD. Note that there is breaking of time reversal symmetry since self associated with  $CD_{super}$  has fixed arrow of time unlike CD. Hence  $\Delta T$  has at least in a statistical sense the same sign irrespective of the arrow of time of self.

2. This picture should be consistent with what we observe. When the tired average self fall a sleep at the evening, it wakes wake-up at the morning and is full of energy. Quite generally, wake-up occurs after time  $\Delta T(sleep)$  meaning that the value of time  $T_{super}$  has increased by

$$T_{super,now,wakeup} = T_{super,now}(sleep_1) + \Delta T(sleep) \quad .$$

These two expressions for the value of  $T_{super,now}(wakeup)$  must be consistent and this gives a conditions on the parameters involved:

$$\begin{aligned} (1 - \Lambda^1(BSFR))\Lambda^1(SSFR)2T_{now,sleep_1} + \Delta T^1 \\ = T_{now,sleep_1} + \Delta T + \Delta T(sleep) \quad . \end{aligned}$$

$\Delta T(sleep)$  is given by

$$\Delta T(sleep) = [(1 - \Lambda^1(BSFR))\Lambda^1(SSFR)2 - 1]T_{now,sleep_1} + \Delta T^1 - \Delta T \quad .$$

Intuitively it seems clear that for a given arrow of time it is not possible to wake-up before one falls asleep, and the condition  $\Delta T(sleep) > 0$  for the standard arrow of time gives a constraint on the parameters. One cannot however exclude the possibility of time travel without dying or falling asleep first of the duration of time travel is much longer than that of wave-up period:  $\Delta T^1 - \Delta T$ .

A special solution corresponds to  $\Delta T(sleep) = \Delta T^1 - \Delta T$  and  $(1 - \Lambda^1(BSFR))2\Lambda^1(SSFR) = 1$  giving  $T_{now,sleep_2} = T_{now}$ .

## 6 Some questions concerning zero energy ontology

Zero energy ontology (ZEO) [L36] gives rise to quantum measurement theory, which naturally extends to a theory of consciousness. In this article also consciousness aspect is central and my sincere hope is that it would not expel those physicist readers for whom consciousness still remains an unscientific notion.

### 6.0.1 Zero energy ontology (ZEO) briefly

ZEO provides a new ontology solving the key problem of the standard quantum measurement theory and quantum theory itself. It must be emphasized that ZEO is not a new interpretation created to put under the rug the logical paradox due to the conflict between non-determinism of state function reduction (SFR) and the determinism of unitary time evolution. Also the problem about the scale in which quantum world becomes classical disappears: the Universe is quantal in all scales and ZEO view about quantum jump makes the Universe to look like classical.

1. At the level of space-time dynamics, the notion of preferred extremal (PE) as a space-time surface is central: PE is an extremal of an action principle, which by general coordinate invariance must be highly unique once its intersection with either boundary of causal CD =  $cd \times CP_2$  ( $cd$  is the intersection of future and past directed light-cones of  $M^4$ ) is given. In the ideal situation this implies holography. Space-time surface is an analog of Bohr orbit and classical theory is an exact part of quantum theory.

There is probably a finite and discrete non-determinism analogous to that associated with soap films spanned by a frame: space-time is indeed a minimal surface as also soap films, and the 3-surfaces at its ends at boundaries of CD are part of the frame. Besides space-time surface is an external for Kähler action analogous to Maxwell action. The challenge is to interpret this finite non-determinism.

2. Quantum states, which I call zero energy states, can be interpreted as pairs of analogs of ordinary 3-D quantum states with positive energy. The members of the pair are at the opposite boundaries of CD. The convenient convention used also in quantum field theories (QFTs) is that the conserved quantum numbers at opposite boundaries sum up to zero classically: this brings in nothing new. At quantum level, 4-momenta are conserved only at the limit when CD has infinite size whereas classically the conservation holds true for all CD sizes: this reflects the Uncertainty Principle [L52]. Also in QFTs exact momentum conservation is obtained only at the limit of infinite quantization volume.

At the space-time level, zero energy states can be regarded also as superpositions of deterministic time evolutions: this is central for the interpretation.

3. SFRs are quantum jumps between zero energy states. SFR does not affect any deterministic time evolution but only replaces their superposition with a new one. This solves the paradox that was one of the key motivations for ZEO.
4. Zeno effect strongly suggests that there are 2 kinds of quantum measurements assignable to SFRs. For "weak measurements", "small" SFRs (SSFRs), the component of zero energy state at the either boundary of CD, to be called passive boundary (PB), is unaffected. Also the PB is unaffected apart from scaling. At the active boundary (AP) state changes and AP is scaled up (at least in statistical sense) and due to the scaling shifts to the geometric future.

The unitary time evolution preceding each SSFR corresponds to a scaling of CD (or rather, its  $M^4$  projection  $cd$ ) rather than time translation as its counterpart in string models. In A unitary evolution B between two SSFRs a superposition of CDs with varying sizes is formed and SFR localizes CD to a fixed size, which means the measurement of geometric time identifiable as the distance between the tips of CD. This geometric time correlates with the subjective time defined by the sequences of SSFRs. Subjective and geometric times are not identical as in standard ontology but only correlated.

5. "Big" SFRs (BSFRs) are the counterparts of ordinary quantum measurements. In the BSFR the roles of AB and PB of CD change so that the arrow of time changes since CD increases in the opposite direction of time (at least in statistical sense). For an observer with an opposite arrow of time, BSFR looks like an average deterministic time evolution leading to the final state of BSFR as observed experimentally by Mineev *et al* [L27] [L27]. This illusion makes BSFR look classical in all scales although the TGD based dynamics is quantal in all scales due to the hierarchy of Planck constants predicted by TGD.

The possibility of time reversal forces a generalization of thermodynamics to allow both arrows of time: this kind of generalization was proposed long ago by Fantappie [J6] with

motivation coming from biology. Quite generally, self-organization processes seem to violate the arrow of time. External energy feed explains this partially but BSFR would be an important additional element of self-organization [L32, L51], especially so in living matter.

The assignment of "free will" to BSFR allows us to understand how free will can be consistent with the classical non-determinism of physics which would be exact.

ZEO based quantum measurement theory and therefore also physics naturally extends to a theory of consciousness, and one cannot avoid using this word, which is still a cursed word in the physicalistic camp.

### 6.0.2 Problems related to the mathematical realization of ZEO

There are several open questions related to ZEO and TGD inspired theory of consciousness and the existing view involves several working hypothesis which should be reduced to deeper principles or shown to be wrong.

At least the following questions related to physical interpretation of ZEO are still waiting for a detailed answer.

1. Preferred extremal (PE) property of space-time surfaces is central for quantum TGD [L45]. It follows from holography forced by general coordinate invariance (GCI), which however need not be ideal. How uniquely does the PE property of the space-time surface fix the space-time surface inside a given CD? The simplest situation is that the data at the end of the space-time surface at either boundary of the CD, fixes it completely. Space-time surface would be an analog of Bohr orbit.

Full determinism would imply that WCW for CD effectively reduces to the space of 3-surfaces assignable to either end of CD. The dynamics of SSFRs would reduce to that in fermionic degrees of freedom assignable to Boolean cognition since WCW degrees of freedom assignable to sensory perception would be fixed.

However, the dynamics of soap films spanned by frames suggests that this is not the case. The 3-D ends of the space-time surface define a frame and also dynamically generated portions of frame are allowed by the variational principle defined by the sum of a volume term and Kähler action as an analog of Maxwell action. The coefficient of the volume term has an interpretation in terms of a length scale dependent cosmological constant  $\Lambda$ .

Outside the frame space-time surface would be at least for a very large portion of extremals an analog of complex surface and therefore a minimal surface [L53] and also an extremal of Kähler action. At the frames only the equations for the entire action (sum of volume term and Kähler action) would be satisfied. The divergences of the conserved isometry currents for the volume term and Kähler action would have delta function type singularities but they would cancel each other. The portions of the frame could be analogous to singularities of analytic functions such as cuts and poles.

2. Number theoretic universality [L20, L21] in turn suggests that the inherent non-determinism of p-adic differential equations [K32] [L36] proposed to be a correlate of imagination could also relate to this non-determinism. How do the non-determinism of space-time surface, p-adic non-determinism, and non-determinism of the state function reduction relate to each other: could they be even one and the same thing?

ZEO based quantum measurement theory defines a theory of consciousness. How unique is the interpretation of zero energy ontology (ZEO) [L36]? Here 3 options suggest themselves corresponding to "western" and "eastern" world views and their hybrid.

1. For the western option, the space-time surface continues outside any CD as external world, in particular sub-CD and sub-CD is a correlate for the perceptive field of self.
2. For the eastern option, space-time ends at the boundary of any CD and sub-CD is not a correlate for the perceptive field of self and there is no constraint from the external world at boundaries of CD.

3. For the hybrid of these two options, conscious entity corresponds to a hierarchy of CD for which the highest level corresponds to CD for which space-time does not continue outside the CD. The highest level represents a God-like entity.

### 6.0.3 Problems related to ZEO based theory of consciousness

The new picture about sub-CDs at WCW level raises questions related to the TGD inspired theory of consciousness. This view involves several ad hoc assumptions related to the notions such as attention, mental image, memory, volition and intentions. Do these assumptions follow from more general assumptions or can some of them be simply wrong?

1. CD is a correlate for the perceptive field of self. Sub-CDs of CD define perceptive fields of subselves identified as mental images. What is the precise definition of sub-CD? Can one say that a sub-CD is created when a mental image is created. How does this happen? What determines the position and size of the sub-CD?

The sub-CD is defined by the restriction of zero energy state to sub-CDs so that sub-CDs are induced by CD. This condition is analogous to boundary condition in classical physics and freezes WCW degrees of freedom of sub-CD at the passive boundary (PB) but the failure of determinism leaves discrete degrees of freedom at the active boundary (AB) so that the dynamics of SSFRs is restricted to these sub-WCW degrees of freedom and fermionic degrees of freedom.

2. Where sub-CDs and subselves are located? The natural location for a minimal sub-CD and mental images is around 3-surface at which the classical non-determinism fails: the frames of the soap film in soap film analogy. One can develop a rather detailed picture about frames [L53] based on number theoretic vision realized in terms of  $M^8 - H$  duality [L42, L43, L47].
3. How sub-selves (sub-CDs) are created? Can they disappear? The notion of attention as generation of sub-CD achieved by a location of WCW ("world of classical worlds") spinor field at spacetime surfaces having their intersection with the PB of CD in a fixed set of 3-surfaces defining the sub-WCW is highly suggestive. This also affects the WCW spinor field of CD.

The attention can be directed in several ways. Redirection of attention means a movement of the region defining the content of mental images in the interior of a CD. Entanglement and classical communications would be naturally associated with attention defined in this manner. If minimal subselves are associated with the frames as loci of classical non-determinism, the set of targets of attention is discrete and finite.

This view about attention makes it possible to see also memory, anticipation, and intentions as special cases of attention.

4. The time evolution of CD itself would correspond to a scaling of CD (rather than translation), which by the failure of strict determinism brings in new discrete degrees of freedom related to the new frames becoming into the daylight as space-time surfaces increase. In the new picture, the sub-WCW property poses strong restrictions to the earlier picture about the development of sub-CD. The idea about silent wisdom as mental images preserved from the previous life after BSFR is not lost but is considerably modified.

In this picture, the small failure of classical determinism would be an absolutely essential element in that it makes possible a non-trivial theory of consciousness at the level of CD and at space-time level. Otherwise would have only fermionic degrees of freedom forgiven sub-CD. What is intriguing is that everything would be finite. SFRs would involve choices between finitely many alternatives and in this respect the theory would be analogous to the computationalistic approach: in fact, preferred extremals are analogous to computer programs.

## 6.1 Some background

In the sequel, some understanding of the basic ideas and notions of TGD proper [L45] is needed. Also ZEO as the target of critical discussion is briefly summarized.

### 6.1.1 TGD view briefly

Very concisely, TGD emerges as fusion of special and general relativities and has Poincare invariance of special relativity and General Coordinate Invariance (GCI) and Equivalence Principle (EP) as basic principles. Also the interpretation as a generalization of string models is possible: point-like particles are replaced by 3-surfaces instead of strings and world lines become space-time surfaces.

The notion of induction makes it possible to eliminate classical boson fields as primary dynamical variables and reduce them to the sub-manifold geometry of the space-time surface. For the simplest option, free second quantized quark fields of the embedding space  $H = M^4 \times CP_2$  induced to the space-time surface remain as fundamental fermion fields and quarks serve as basic building bricks of both bosons and fermions as elementary particles [L37, L48].

Some understanding of notions such as the "world of classical worlds" (WCW) [K41], preferred extremal (PE) [K3], and various variants of holography [L42, L43] implied by general coordinate invariance (GCI) in TGD framework is assumed. Inclusions of hyperfinite factors of type II<sub>1</sub> (HFFs) [K52, K18] are central elements of quantum TGD proper.

Adelic physics [L21, L20] replacing real number based with number theoretical universal physics based on the hierarchy of adeles defined by extensions of rationals (EQs) and  $M^8 - H$  duality (see Appendix 6.6) allowing number theoretic and geometric views about physics dual to each other is also assumed as the background.

Hierarchy of Planck constants  $h_{eff} = n \times h_0$ , with  $n$  identified as dimension of EQ, is the basic implication of adelic physics and central for quantum TGD. The phases labelled by  $h_{eff}$  behave like dark matter [K8, K9, K10, K11]. This hierarchy serves as a correlate for quantum criticality in arbitrarily long length scales.

Cognitive representations identified as points of space-time surface for which preferred coordinates of embedding space are in an extension of rationals are also central for the construction of the theory using  $M^8 - H$  duality [L42, L43]. Galois group of EQ becomes number theoretical symmetry and is central in the description of quantum variants of cognitive representations [L1, L46].

Zero energy ontology (ZEO) [L36] is a key notion of quantum measurement theory. The basic prediction is that time reversal occurs in the ordinary state function reduction (SFR). This has profound implications for the interpretation of the quantum measurement theory [L27].

TGD inspired theory of consciousness can be seen as an extension of quantum measurement theory and relies on Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP) as a basic dynamical principle [K28] [L51] implying second law for ordinary entanglement entropy.

### 6.1.2 $M^8 - H$ duality as it is towards the end of 2021

The view of  $M^8 - H$  duality (see Appendix 6.6) has changed considerably towards the end 2021 [L52] after the realization that this duality is the TGD counterpart of momentum position duality of wave mechanics, which is lost in QFTs. Therefore  $M^8$  and also space-time surface is analogous to momentum space. This forced us to give up the original simple identification of the points  $M^4 \subset M^4 \times E^4 = M^8$  and of  $M^4 \times CP_2$  so that it respects Uncertainty Principle (UP).

The first improved guess for the duality map was the replacement with the inversion  $p^k \rightarrow m^k = \hbar_{eff} p^k / p^2$  conforming in spirit with UP but turned out to be too naive.

The improved form [L52] of the  $M^8 - H$  duality map takes mass shells  $p^2 = m^2$  of  $M^4 \subset M^8$  to cds with size  $L(m) = \hbar_{eff} / m$  with a common center. The slicing by mass shells is mapped to a Russian doll like slicing by cds. Therefore would be no CDs in  $M^8$  contrary to what I believed first.

Quantum classical correspondence (QCC) inspires the proposal that the point  $p^k \in M^8$  is mapped to a geodesic line corresponding to momentum  $p^k$  starting from the common center of cds. Its intersection with the opposite boundary of cd with size  $L(m)$  defines the image point. This is not yet quite enough to satisfy UP but the additional details [L52] are not needed in the sequel.

The 6-D brane-like special solutions in  $M^8$  are of special interest in the TGD inspired theory of consciousness. They have an  $M^4$  projection which is  $E = E_n$  3-ball. Here  $E_n$  is a root of the real polynomial  $P$  defining  $X^4 \subset M_c^8$  ( $M^8$  is complexified to  $M_c^8$ ) as a "root" of its octonionic continuation [L42, L43].  $E_n$  has an interpretation as energy, which can be complex. The original interpretation was as moment of time. For this interpretation,  $M^8 - H$  duality would be a linear

identification and these hyper planes would be mapped to hyperplanes in  $M^4 \subset H$ . This motivated the term "very special moment in the life of self" for the image of the  $E = E_n$  section of  $X^4 \subset M^8$  [L30]. This notion does not make sense at the level  $M^8$  anymore.

The modified  $M^8 - H$  duality forces us to modify the original interpretation [L52]. The point  $(E_n, p = 0)$  is mapped  $(t_n = \hbar_{eff}/E_n, 0)$ . The momenta  $(E_n, p)$  in  $E = E_n$  plane are mapped to the boundary of cd and correspond to a continuous time interval at the boundary of CD: "very special moment" becomes a "very special time interval".

The quantum state however corresponds to a set of points corresponding to quark momenta, which belong to a cognitive representation and are therefore algebraic integers in the extension determined by the polynomial. These active points in  $E_n$  are mapped to a discrete set at the boundary of cd(m). A "very special moment" is replaced with a sequence of "very special moments".

So called Galois confinement [L47] forces the total momenta for bound states of quarks and antiquarks to be rational integers invariant under Galois group of extension of rationals determined by the polynomial  $P$  [L52]. These states correspond to states at boundaries of sub-CDs so that one obtains a hierarchy. Galois confinement provides a universal number theoretic mechanism for the formation of bound states.

### 6.1.3 ZEO

The TGD based view of consciousness relies on ZEO solving the basic paradox of quantum measurement theory. First, a brief summary of the recent view of ZEO [L36] is required. Some aspects of this view will be challenged in the sequel for sub-CDs.

1. The notion of a causal diamond (CD) (see **Fig. ??**) is a central concept. Its little cousin "cd" can be identified as a union of two half-cones of  $M^4$  glued together along their bottoms (3-D balls). The half-cones are mirror images of each other.  $CD = cd \times CP_2$  is the Cartesian product of cd with  $CP_2$  and obtained by replacing the points of cd with  $CP_2$ . The notion of CD emerges naturally in the number theoretic vision of TGD (adelic physics [L20]) via the  $M^8 - H$  duality [L31, L42, L43].
2. In the ZEO, quantum states are not 3-dimensional if the classical determinism does not fail as it actually does, but superpositions of 4-dimensional deterministic time evolutions connecting ordinary 3-dimensional states. By holography forced by general coordinate invariance, time evolutions are equivalent to pairs of ordinary 3-D states identified as initial and final states of time evolution.

Quantum jumps replace this state with a new one: a superposition of deterministic time evolutions is replaced by a new superposition. The classical determinism of individual time evolution is not violated. This solves the basic paradox of quantum measurement theory. There are two kinds of SFRs: BSFRs (counterparts of ordinary SFRs) changing the arrow of time (AT) and SSFRs (analogs of "weak" measurements) preserving the arrow of time that give rise to an analog of the Zeno effect (<https://cutt.ly/y17oIUy>) [L36]. The findings of Mineev *et al* [L27] provide strong support for ZEO [L27].

To avoid confusion, one may emphasize some aspects of ZEO.

1. ZEO does not mean that the physical states identified in standard quantum theory as 3-D time= constant snapshots - and assigned in ZEO to the opposite boundaries of a causal diamond (CD) - would have zero energy. Rather, these 3-D states have the same conserved quantities, such as energy. Conservation laws allow us to adopt the convention that the values of conserved quantities are opposite for these states so that their sum vanishes.

This is not new: in quantum field theories (QFTs), one speaks, instead of incoming and outgoing particles, external particles arriving from the geometric past and future and having opposite signs of energy. That conserved quantities vanish in the 4-D sense, expresses only the content of conservation laws. A weaker form of this condition [L50] states that the total conserved Poincare charges are opposite only at the limit of infinitely large CD. CD would be an analog of quantization volume in QFTs, whose finiteness implies a small conservation of momentum.

2. ZEO implies *two* times: subjective time as a sequence of quantum jumps and geometric time as a space-time coordinate: for instance, the proper time of the observer. Since subjective time does not correspond to a real continuum, these times are not identifiable but are strongly correlated. This correlation has led to their identification although they are different.

## 6.2 How uniquely PE property fixes the space-time surface?

How uniquely the PE property fixes the space-time surface if its 3-D intersections with the boundaries of CD are given? This is the key question in this section.

### 6.2.1 Various variants of holography

General coordinate invariance (GCI) forces holography in the TGD framework. One can however consider several variants of holography [L42, L43, L51].

1. Holography in the standard sense would fix the space-time surface from the data of its intersection with either boundary of CD or the data associated with the light-like 3-surfaces at which the signature of the induced metric changes.
2. Strong form of holography (SH) states that 2-D data at the intersections of the light-like 3-surfaces and boundary of CD are enough to determine the space-time surface.
3. The strongest form of holography inspired by  $M^8 - H$  duality [L42, L43, L50] states that space-time region is determined by a rational value coefficients of a real polynomial extended to an octonionic polynomials, whose "root" is the space-time surface in  $M^8$ . The  $n$  roots of a real polynomial would determine a 4-D region in  $M^8$  and its image in  $H = M^4 \times CP_2$  would be interpreted as space-time surface.
4. There is a variant of holography, which gives up the full determinism of classical field equations and gives rise to what look like classical topological analogs of Feynman diagrams.
  - (a) Consider first the particle level at the level of  $H$ . Particle lines generalized to 4-D orbits of 3-D surfaces representing particles. Particles as 4-D orbits of 3-surfaces contain light-like 3-D orbits of partonic 2-surfaces.
  - (b) Partons as building bricks of particles in the information theoretic sense, and correspond to partonic 2-surfaces at which the orbits of partonic 2-surfaces meet. Their orbits are 3-D light-like surfaces at which the signature of the induced metric of the space-time surface changes.

The partonic 2-D surfaces defining topological vertices belong to the 3-D sections of space-time surface with a constant value of  $M^4$  time coordinate  $t$  to which one can map the 6-D brane-like entities of  $M^8$  predicted by  $M^8 - H$  duality [?]

This picture suggests that, besides the data at the boundaries of CD, also the data at the partonic 2-surfaces in the interior of CD are needed. This failure of classical determinism brings in the failure of the strongest form of holography. There would be a large number of PEs connecting the 3-surfaces at the ends of CD and they would correspond to the analogs of Feynman diagrams.

Zero energy state as a scattering amplitude would be a superposition over these diagrams. This superposition would not be however pre-determined as in the path integral but the zero energy state would define the superposition of paths in question.

### 6.2.2 Is the failure of classical determinism possible?

The possibility of classical non-determinism is suggested by the interpretation of space-time surfaces as generalized Feynman diagrams. These Feynman diagram entities would not however define an analog of path integral in TGD framework. Classical non-determinism would be a space-time correlate for the non-nondeterminism at quantum level.

In this framework partonic 2-surfaces or equivalently the 3-D sections of the space-time surfaces with constant value of  $M^4$  time would act as 3-surfaces at which the deterministic time evolution as a minimal surface would fail.

Another option is that light-like 3-surfaces containing the partonic 2-surfaces at very special moments of  $M^4$  time define frames. These special values  $t = t_n$  of  $M^4$  time would be associated with 6-D branes predicted by  $M^8$  picture as universal special solutions and their images in  $H$  would define "very special moments in the life of self" defined by the sequences of SSFRs defining the self.

1. The first hint comes from the dynamics of soap films. Soap films are minimal surfaces. The soap films spanned by 1-D frames consist of minimal surfaces glued together at the frames and this dynamics is non-deterministic in the sense that it allows several soap film configurations due to the different branchings at frames. At frames the minimal surface equations fail.
2. In TGD framework space-time surfaces as PEs are both minimal surfaces and extremals of Kähler action. In this case the 3-surfaces associated with "very special moments of time"  $t = t_n$  could define an analog of a dynamically generated frame defining a 4-D soap film. The 3-surfaces at the ends of the CD would be fixed frames like those for soap films.

This realizes quantum criticality in the sense that the field equations outside frame do not involve the parameters of the action which sum of volume term and Kähler action. The interpretation as a non-linear analog of massless free field theory outside the frame conforms with the basic spirit of quantum field theory. These solutions of field equations rely on a generalization of holomorphy to 4-D situation so that field equations reduce to purely algebraic conditions involving only the first derivatives of embedding space coordinates. The analogy is defined by the solution of 2-D Laplacian equation in terms of real or imaginary part of an analytic function.

Field equations consist of two terms, which are divergences for the conserved currents (4-momentum currents plus color currents) defined by the induced metric in the case of volume term. In the interior of the space-time surface these divergences vanish separately for the volume term and Kähler action but not at the frame.

3. The field equations must hold true also at the 3-D frame but this need not be true for both volume term and Kähler action separately. The coupling parameters of the theory make themselves visible only via the frame. For the volume action the divergences of the conserved currents are orthogonal to the space-time surface. For Kähler action, the divergences of the conserved currents contain terms. The first term is proportional to the energy momentum tensor of Kähler action and orthogonal to the space-time surface.

Second term is not orthogonal to the space-time surface. For twistor lift the Kähler also has an  $M^4$  part with a similar decomposition.

The sums of the parts of divergences orthogonal to the space-time surface and parallel to it must sum up to zero separately. This gives 8 conditions altogether so that the number of field equations is doubled at the frame.

4. Could it happen that the divergences of these two isometry currents are singular and proportional to 3-D delta function but that their sum vanishes and conservation laws are respected? The part of the frame in the space-time interior would be dynamically generated whereas the part of the frame at the ends of CD would be fixed.
5. The restriction to 3-D frames is not the most general option. The delta function singularities could be located also at 2-D partonic 2-surfaces, at light-like 3-surfaces at which the induced metric changes its signature, and at string world sheets which connect these light-like 3-surfaces and have 1-D light-like boundaries at them. The light-like 3-D surfaces would be analogs of the cuts for analytic functions. Partonic 2-surfaces at the ends of light-like 3-surfaces could be analogs for the ends of the cuts. String world sheets could serve as analogs of poles.
6. The non-determinism associated with the soap films and with frames suggests that there is a large number of 4-D "soap films with a given frame", which is fixed at the boundaries of CD but not in the interior of CD.

### 6.3 Questions related to the theory of consciousness

At the level of TGD inspired theory of consciousness theory, causal diamond (CD) defines a correlate of self or of its perceptive field. CD has sub-CDs which correspond to subselves experienced by self as mental images [L36, L51].

Concerning the evolution of self, the basic notions of "small" state function reduction (SSFR) as an analog of "weak measurement" and "big" SFR (BSFR) as an analog of ordinary SFR.

1. The first deviation from the standard ontology is that BSFR changes the arrow of time defined by the selection of PB of CD at which 3-D part of zero energy states remains unchanged during SSFRs.
2. The second deviation is that either boundary of CD and states at it remain unaffected in SSFRs whose sequence defines self as a conscious entity. This is the TGD counterpart for the Zeno effect of ordinary quantum theory in which repeated measurements of the same observable leave the state unaffected.

The details of the evolution of self are not fully understood and the proposed general view can be criticized.

1. How the constraint that sub-CD serves as a correlate for a classical perceptive field can be taken into account?
2. What is the precise definition of mental images as subselves? Are they at some special positions inside space-time surface?
3. What are the precise definitions of memories and conscious memory recall? The same question applies to the notions of intention, anticipation and attention.
4. Can the mental images be destroyed or do they only experience BSFR and continue to live with an opposite arrow of time and become unconscious to self? If a mental image can completely disappear, what could be the physical mechanism leading to its disappearance?
5. One can challenge the detailed picture of the notion of time evolution by SSFRs. The assumption about the drift of mental images towards future in the second half-cone of CD is ad hoc. Should it be replaced with a deeper assumption. Could one simply assume that they are stationary.

#### 6.3.1 Three ontological options

The basic problem of ZEO is whether the causal diamond (CD) represents a perceptive field in the sense that the space-time surface continues outside the CD or whether CD is an independent entity in the sense that space-time surfaces do not continue outside CD. Conservation laws do not exclude either option.

ZEO allows 3 ontological options which might be called eastern, western, and intermediate views.

**Option I:** Space-time surfaces are restricted inside CDs. Quantum universe is a collection of CDs containing space-time surfaces, which have ends at the boundaries of CD.

In this framework, space-time in cosmological scales is an idealization and could be perhaps explained in terms of the correlations between CDs. CDs do not form a fractal atlas of something unless one says that the atlas *is* the territory. CD is an independent entity rather than a perceptive field of sub-self.

One can argue that for sub-CDs this picture is problematic since it seems that one loses totally the notion of objective reality as something existing outside CD. There are no sensory perceptions. Could the overlaps with other CDs create the experience about the existence of the external world?

Cosmology would be a mental construct and correspond to a very large CD. One would have a multiverse but only at the level of conscious experience. Option I is consistent with the eastern view that only subjective experience exists but not with the western view.

**Option II:** Space-time surface continues always outside all CDs and CDs can be interpreted always as perceptive fields. Option II conforms with the western option and implies that cosmology is something real.

**Option III:** Self is a hierarchy of CDs such that for sub-CDs the space-time surfaces continue outside the CD but for the largest CD this would not be the case. Sub-CDs would represent perceptive fields but the largest CD would be a God-like entity experiencing itself as the entire cosmos.

Meditators report altered states of consciousness in which the separation to self and external world ceases and the mind is empty. Also the experience of timelessness is mentioned. Could these states correspond to experiences without mental images (sub-CDs) created by SFRs at this highest level?

Option III is roughly consistent with both western and eastern views about consciousness. If one requires the notion of the external world as objective reality and accepts the proposed explanation of altered states of consciousness, option III remains the only possible option.

### 6.3.2 A general picture about the dynamics of sub-CDs

The ZEO based view of quantum measurement theory and the theory of consciousness inspired by it have not been precisely formulated for sub-CDs. In particular, the question of how sub-CDs as mental images are created, has remained unanswered.

The following proposal provides such a formulation and is consistent with Options I and III.

1. CDs form a fractal atlas of conscious maps but the map would be the territory since in general the space-time surfaces need not continue outside the CD. There would be no external particles as 4-D lines for generalized Feynman diagrams outside CD.
2. Sub-CDs correspond to mental images of CD as a conscious entity. From the point of view of consciousness theory, there are only experiencers (CDs) which can have experiences as mental images (have sub-CDs), be mental images of experiencers (be sub-CDs) and share mental images (intersecting CDs with common sub-CDs).
3. Consistency conditions for the quantum dynamics of CDs and sub-CDs and for the overlapping CDs give rise to correlations between the regions of the map. The shared regions are geometrically analogs for the intersections of the intersections of a covering of a manifold by open sets.
4. For sub-CD the interpretation of sub-CD as a perceptive field would be natural.

The first question is what does one really mean with sub-CD at the level of space-time surfaces.

1. Do the space-time surfaces of sub-CD continue outside sub-CD as space-time surfaces of CD? Does this imply that the quantum dynamics of sub-CDs in ZEO is completely dictated by that of CD? This is certainly not the case. Fermionic zero energy states associated with the sub-CD are possible and are analogous to quantum fluctuations. Note that in the TGD framework all elementary particles can be constructed from fundamental fermions (quarks).
2. If the PE (PE) property fixes completely the space-time surface, its intersections with the boundary of CD, this seems to be the case. If the classical dynamics is not completely deterministic, as suggested by the analogy with minimal surfaces spanned by frames, the situation changes.

Sub-CD defines a subsystem of CD with boundary conditions at the boundary of CD which do not completely fix the quantum dynamics of sub-CD. Quantum states as WCW spinor fields inside sub-CD could change in SFRs of sub-CD.

The tensor product of sub-CD with CD would not be ordinary tensor product but much more restricted one and Connes tensor product, related to inclusions of HFFs, would be a possible identification. A sub-system would be like an included hyper-finite factor of type  $II_1$  (HFF).

Suppose that the classical dynamics is indeed non-deterministic and sub-CDs are defined in the proposed manner. How the view about WCW spinor fields changes as one restricts the consideration to sub-WCW.

1. The failure of the classical determinism forces to replace each 3-surface at PB with a discrete tree-like structure consisting of all PEs connecting it to AB. Sub-WCW as the space of PEs is larger than the space of 3-surfaces  $X^3$  at PB. Zero energy states are defined in this sub-WCW and assign to a given  $X^3$  a wave function in this discrete set allowing interpretation as wave function in a set of paths of the tree.

One cannot avoid the association with cognitive representations of adelic physics involving the number theoretic degrees of freedom characterized by Galois group of the extension of rationals associated with the polynomial defining the space-time region [L13, L46].

2. The activation of sub-WCW would mean an SFR selecting in WCW of CD such sub-WCW for which the space-time surfaces are such that their ends at sub-CD are fixed. This would correspond to SFR creating a sub-CD and corresponding mental image. This would answer the long standing question whether and how mental images can appear as if from scratch. This SFR would also represent a third kind of SFR having interpretation as a partial localization in WCW associated with CD. This also suggest that mental images could disappear suddenly. This "activation" could be seen as a directed attention.
3. WCW degrees of freedom at the boundaries of sub-CD are fixed. Also sub-WCW spinor fields make sense. One can allow the tensor product of Fock spaces of many-fermion states associated with the boundaries of CD. One would have a QFT like picture with sub-WCW degrees of freedom fixed at boundaries of sub-CD.
4. The tensor product of fermionic state spaces at the boundaries of sub-WCW makes sense and one can define zero energy states in the same manner as proposed hitherto. The only difference is that WCW degrees of freedom are frozen at the boundaries of sub-CD. At the level of conscious experience this means that the subself experiences the external world as fixed. This would be by definition the meaning of being subself.

The fermionic Fock state basis has an interpretation as a Boolean algebra so that fermionic zero energy states have an interpretation as Boolean statements of form  $A \rightarrow B$ . This would mean that consciousness of the subself would be Boolean, cognitive consciousness, thinking. This conforms with the Eastern view that ordinary consciousness is essentially thinking and that the higher level of consciousness as that associated with the highest level of the CD hierarchy of self is pure consciousness. Thinking assignable to the fermionic degrees of freedom would be seen as an endless generation of illusions. "Reality" in this interpretation would correspond to WCW degrees of freedom.

What restrictions must one pose on the quantum dynamics of CDs in the case of sub-CDs? Does the subjective evolution of sub-CD states by SSFRs and BSFRs make sense for sub-CDs?

1. The increase of the size of sub-CD makes sense and the proposed subjective evolution by scalings and SSFRs makes sense. The time evolution is also now induced by the increase of the perceptive field of a subself defined by the WCW associated with increasing sub-CD bringing in new 4-surfaces due to the classical non-determinism.
2. What about the interaction between CD and sub-CDs. Does this time evolution respect the condition that the space-time surfaces meet the fixed 3-surfaces at boundaries of sub-CD or is it possible that the SSFRs of CD destroy the subself by delocalization so that sub-CD as a mental images must be regenerated by localization in WCW.
3. Also the interaction between overlapping CDs and the sharing of mental images can be understood in this framework.

## 6.4 Comparison of the revised view of self with the earlier one

The revised view about TGD inspired theory of consciousness relies on the definition of subself at the level of WCW unlike the older view. In the following the new view is compared with the old view.

### 6.4.1 The view about SSFRs

Earlier picture

The earlier view about SSFRs was inspired by the  $M^8$  picture.

1. The dynamics was assumed to involve both scaling of CD with respect to either tip of CD. The lower half-cone was only scaled whereas the upper half-cone was also shifted as required by the stationarity of the passive boundary. Dynamics at PB was passive in the sense that only a portion of the space-time surface became visible making also new states visible at it (Zeno effect) in the sequence of SSFRs. The idea about scaling leads to a rather concrete proposal for the S-matrix characterizing the scalings of CD.
2. The surfaces inside CD (or sub-CD) were assumed to be mirror symmetric with respect to the middle plane of CD. This assumption does not conform with the assumption that these surfaces define a perceptive field in the sense that they are parts of large space-times and continue outside CD.

The old view had several ad hoc features.

1. The creation of mental images was implicitly assumed without specifying what this could mean mathematically. These mental images were assumed to be created in the upper half-cone just above the  $t = T$  mid-plane of CD and shift to the geometric future with the upper half-cone of CD. The asymmetry between upper and half-cone could be seen as reflecting geometrically the future-past asymmetry but was ad hoc.
2. One can criticize the assumption that the memories about the events of the subjective past are located in the geometric future with respect to the mid-plane of CD.
3. Whether mental images can disappear or only die and reincarnate by BSFR, was not specified.

New picture

In the new picture the situation is the following.

1. Also in the new picture, the time evolution by SSFRs would be a sequence of scalings of CD. The assumption about reflection symmetry of space-time surfaces is given up since it is inconsistent with the identification of sub-CD as a perceptive field. Also now the time evolution is passive in the sense that only a new portion of the space-time surface extending outside sub-CD is revealed at each step.
2. As in the previous picture, new discrete WCW degrees of freedom appear during the sequence of SSFRs and complexity increases. For both options only fermionic degrees of freedom remain if full determinism is assumed and if QCC is required also at the level of SFRs.
3. In the new view both directed attention, memory, and intention correspond to a generation of sub-CD by a localization in WCW fixing a subset of 3-surfaces at the PB of CD. Redirecting of attention would allow apparent movement of the sub-CD in the interior of CD and as a special case shifting the mental images in the time direction assumed in the earlier picture.
4. In the new view the loci of mental images are naturally associated with the loci of classical non-determinism that is 3-surfaces at the 4-D minimal surface branches.
5.  $M^8 - H$  duality suggests that the branchings occur at  $H$  image points of the  $M^8$  cognitive representation defined by the quark momenta which are algebraic integers for the extension of rationals defined by the polynomial defining  $X^4 \subset M^8$ . The non-determinism at  $X^4 \subset H$  point set would correspond to non-determinism assignable to a bound state of quarks at corresponding point of  $M^8$ .

Note that physical states correspond to total quark momenta which are rational integers, one can speak of Galois confinement meaning that physical states are Galois singlets. This gives an infinite hierarchy of bound states formed by a universal, purely number theoretical mechanism. All bound states could be formed in this manner.

The non-determinism at  $X^4 \subset H$  point which corresponds to a subset of points as images of quark momenta composing the bound state would correspond to non-determinism assignable to a bound state of quarks at corresponding point of  $M^8$ . There would be a hierarchy of CDs within CDs and hierarchy of mental images corresponding to the hierarchy of bound states.

The bound state momenta are mapped to  $X^4 \subset H$  by  $M^8 - H$  duality already described. In particular, the positions of quarks contained in 6-branes  $X^6$  with a constant energy  $E = E_n$  are mapped to a sequence of points at the boundary of cd of the system by  $M^8$ -duality and it can be said to represent the positions of these quarks. These point sets define sequences of "very special moments in the life of self".

The targets of attention would therefore form a discrete set assignable to bound states of quarks and antiquarks. Note however that each 3-surface  $X^3$  in the superposition defining the WCW spinor field at the PB of CD has its own discrete set loci of non-determinism. BSFRs can change the superposition of these 3-surfaces. The selection between branches is possible in BSFR but not in SSFRs.

6. An attractive idea motivated by ZEP is that volitional action could be interpreted in the new view as an SFR selecting one path at the node of a tree characterizing the non-determinism. Single deterministic time evolution analogous to a computer program would be selected rather than modifying the deterministic time evolution as in standard ontology. In the  $M^8$  picture, the very special moments  $t = r_n$  in the life of self correspond to the roots of a real polynomial. What happens when all roots have been experienced? Does NMP force the BSFR to occur since nothing new can be learned?

#### 6.4.2 Comparison of the views about BSFR

Those aspects of BSFR in which old and new views differ are of special interest.

Earlier view

The fact that the notion of sub-CD and mental image were not properly formulated led to several ad hoc assumptions.

1. The possible failure of a strict determinism was realized. The failure of strict determinism was assigned to "very special moments in the life of self" associated with the images  $E = E_n$  planes of  $M^4 \subset M^8$  at which the partonic vertices as loci of non-determinism were assigned.
2. The mental images of previous life near the AB of CD were assumed to be inherited as "silent wisdom". Their contents was from the early period of life with opposite arrow of time and one can of course ask whether they were really "wisdom".
3. There were also assumptions about the change of the size scale of CD in BSFR. The idea that the reduction of the size scale guarantees that re-incarnate has childhood was considered. This assumption also prevents unlimited increase of the size scale of sub-CD.

New view

The new view makes it possible to develop a more detailed picture of what happens in BSFR.

1. The WCW localization at the AB of CD selects one of the branches of the space-time surface beginning at the PB. This selection of the branch happens to each 3-surface in the superposition of 3-surfaces at the PB defined by the WCW spinor field before BSFR.
2. The future directed tree becomes a past directed tree beginning from one particular branch at the AB. The initial and final space-time surface share a common space-time surface connecting the roots of the old and new trees. This is essential for having a non-trivial transition amplitude for BSFR at WCW level.

In the earlier view, the mental images interpreted as memory mental images and located near the boundary of CD were assumed to be inherited as "silent wisdom" by the time-reversed reincarnate. What happens now?

The notion of "silent wisdom" as inherited information still makes sense.

1. The new space-time surfaces originate from 3-surface which was selected by WCW localization in BSFR. Therefore the new space-time surfaces carry classical information about previous life.
2. The space-time surfaces originating from the new root are near to the space-time surface connecting the old and new roots. The WCW spinor field before and after BSFR must have a strong overlap in order to make the transition amplitude large. This implies that information about previous life is transferred to the new life.
3. The nearness property could imply that they are easily re-created as perceptions by directed attention so that they would indeed be "silent" wisdom. These mental images are from the later part of the life cycle rather than from the early life as in the earlier picture. If aging means getting wisdom, then silent wisdom would be in question.

Does the notion of "silent wisdom" as mental images make sense?

1. Mental images - this includes both sensory and memory mental images and intentions) are naturally assignable to the loci of classical non-determinism at the images of the planes  $E = E_n$  of the branched space-time surfaces associated with the new root ("very special moments in the life of self").

For the special space-time surface connecting the roots of old and new space-time surface, the surfaces  $E = E_n$  in  $M^8$  would not change and the mental images would carry information about previous life. Could one talk about potentially conscious "silent wisdom".

2. What happens to the mental images of self in BSFR? Can they be preserved or do they disappear or do they reincarnate by BSFR? The idea about preservation makes sense only for space-time surfaces connecting the roots.
3. What can happen to the size scale of CD in BSFR? The extreme option that CD decreases in size by shift of the formerly PB such that the time evolutions are fully deterministic in the superposition of 3-surfaces. There would be no inherited silent wisdom and the self would start from scratch, live a childhood. Otherwise these loci would define candidate for inherited silent wisdom.

In the earlier picture the mental images corresponding to sub-CD could not disappear although it could die by BSFR and reincarnate with a reversed arrow of time. Can the mental image disappear now? Creation of mental image requires metabolic energy feed: this explains  $7 \pm 2$  rule for the number of simultaneous mental images. Could this happen when attention is redirected? Therefore one could argue that mental image must totally disappear when the attention is redirected.

On the other hand, time reversed mental image apparently feeds energy to the environment in the original arrow of time, i.e. apparently dissipates. Could this dissipation be interpreted as an energy feed for its time reversal.

Note that the total disappearance of the mental image means delocalization at the level of WCW and seems possible. The new view clearly challenges the idea about the Karma's cycle of self. This cycle appears in many applications of BSFR.

## 6.5 Conclusions

Also the article *Some comments related to Zero Energy Ontology (ZEO)* [L36] written for few years ago challenged the basic assumptions of ZEO. One tends to forget the unpleasant questions but now it was clear that it is better to face the fear that there might be something badly wrong. ZEO however survived and several ad hoc assumptions were eliminated.

### 6.5.1 Progress at the level of basic TGD

The basic goal is to improve the understanding about quantum-classical correspondence. The dynamics of soap films serves as an intuitive starting point.

1. In TGD frame 3-surfaces at the boundaries of CD define the analog of frame for a 4-D soap film as a minimal surface outside frame. This minimal surface would be an analog of a holomorphic minimal surface and simultaneous extremal of Kähler action except at the frame where one would have delta function singularities analogous to sources for massless d'Alembert equation.
2. There is also a dynamically generated part of the frame since the action contains also Kähler action. The dynamically generated parts of the frame would mean a failure of minimal surface property at frame and also the failure of complete determinism localized at these frames.
3. At the frame only the equations for the entire action containing both volume term and Kähler term would be satisfied. This guarantees conservation laws and gives very strong constraints to what can happen at frames.

The frame portions with various dimensions are analogous to the singularities of analytic functions at which the analyticity fails: cuts and poles are replaced with 3-, 2-, and 1-D singularities acting effectively as sources for volume term or equivalently Kähler term. The sum of volume and Kähler singularities vanish by field equations. This gives rise to the interaction between volume and Kähler term at the loci of non-determinism.

4.  $H$ -picture suggests that the frames as singularities correspond to 1-D core for the deformations of  $CP_2$  type extremals with light-like geodesic as  $M^4$  projection, at partonic 2-surfaces and string world sheets, and at 3-D  $t = t_n$  balls of CD as "very special moments in the life of self" which integrate to an analog of catastrophe. T

Deformations of Euclidean  $CP_2$  type extremals, the light-like 3-surfaces as partonic orbits at which the signature of the induced metric changes, string world sheets, and partonic 2-surfaces at  $r = t_n$  balls taking the role of vertices give rise to an analog of Feynman (or twistor -) diagram. The external particles arriving the vertex correspond to different roots of the polynomial in  $M^8$  picture co-inciding at the vertex.

The proposed picture at the level of  $H = M^4 \times CP_2$  has dual at the level of (complexified)  $M^8$  identifiable as complexified octonions. The parts of frame correspond to loci at which the space-time as a covering space with sheet defined by the roots of a polynomial becomes degenerate, i.e. touch each other.

Concerning the physical interpretation, a crucial step of progress was the interpretation of  $M^8$  as analog of momentum space allowing to interpret  $M^8 - H$  duality as an analog of momentum-position duality and of complementarity principle of wave mechanics [L52]. This forced to modify  $M^8 - H$  duality in  $M^4$  degrees of freedom to satisfy the constraints posed by UP.

There is a nice analogy with the catastrophe theory of Thom [A4, A2]. The catastrophe graph for cusp catastrophe serves as an intuitive guide line. embedding space coordinates serve as behaviour variables and space-time coordinates as control variables. One obtains a decomposition of space-time surface to regions of various dimension characterized by the degeneracy of the root.

### 6.5.2 Progress in the understanding of TGD inspired theory of consciousness

The improved view about ZEO makes it possible to define the basic notions like self, sub-self, BSFR and SSFR at the level of WCW. Also the WCW correlates for various aspects of consciousness like attention, volition, memory, memory recall, anticipation are proposed. Attention is the basic process: attention creates sub-CD and subself by a localization in WCW and projects WCW spinor field to a subset of WCW. This process is completely analogous to position measurement at the level of  $H$ . At the level of  $M^8$  it is analogous to momentum measurement.

One can distinguish between the Boolean aspects of cognition assignable to WCW spinors as fermionic Fock states (WCW spinor field restricted to given 3-surface). Fermionic consciousness is present even in absence of non-determinism. The non-determinism makes possible sensory perceptions and spatial consciousness.

A precise definition of sub-CD as a correlate of perceptive field at WCW level implies that the space-time surfaces associated with sub-CDs continue outside it. This gives powerful boundary conditions on the dynamics. For the largest CD in the hierarchy of CDs of a given self, this

constraint is absent, and it is a God-like entity in ZEO. This leads to a connection between the western and eastern views about consciousness.

A connection with the minimal surface dynamics emerges [L53]. The sub-CDs to which mental image as subselves are assigned would be naturally associated with portions of dynamically generated frames as loci of non-determinism. If one identifies partonic 2-surfaces as vertices, one can interpret the collection of possible space-time surfaces for a fixed 3-surface at PB as a tree. All paths along the tree are possible time-evolutions of subself. The dynamics of consciousness for fixed 3-surface at PB becomes discrete and provides discrete correlate for a volitional action as selection of a path or a subset of paths in the tree. The reduction of dynamics of mental images to discrete dynamics would mean a huge simplification and conforms with the discreteness of cognitive representations.

### 6.5.3 Challenges

There are many challenges to be faced. The discrete dynamics of sub-self consciousness certainly correlates with the notion of cognitive representation based on adelic physics [L21, L20] and implying a discretization at both space-time level and WCW level. The Galois group for the extension of rationals acting on the roots of the polynomial plays a key role in this dynamics [L46, L47].

One teaser question remains. Localization requires energy quite generally and this conforms with the fact that mental images demand metabolic energy feed. It is possible to redirect attention and it remains unclear whether the mental image disappears totally or suffers BSFR.

This relates directly to the question whether consciousness continues after the physical death. If mental images (and corresponding sub-CDs) can disappear, the same can happen to us since we are mental images of some higher level self. If this cannot happen, BSFR means death and reincarnation with an opposite arrow of time in a completely universal sense. For instance, sleep period could correspond to a kind of death at some level of the personal self hierarchy generalizing the Id-ego-superego hierarchy of Freud. This would explain why we have no memories of the sleep period.

## 6.6 Appendix: $M^8$ - and $H$ views about classical non-determinism and particle reactions

### 6.6.1 $M^8$ picture and $M^8 - H$ duality

In  $M^8$  picture, space-time surfaces correspond to real projections of 4-D complex "roots" of octonionic polynomials obtained from real polynomials with rational coefficients by algebraic continuation, i.e. by replacing real coordinate by complexified octonion coordinate [L16, L17, L18] [L42, L43]. The interested reader finds a rather detailed summary of  $M^8 - H$  duality in Appendix 6.6.

$M^8 - H$  duality maps the point of  $M^4 \times E^4$  to a point of  $M^4 \times CP_2$  such that the point of  $M^4 \subset M^4 \times E^4$  is mapped to some point of  $M^4 \subset M^4 \times CP_2$ .  $M^8 - H$  duality is not a local map. Rather, the normal space of a  $x \in X^4 \subset M^8$  goes to a point of  $CP_2$  characterizing its quaternionic normal space.

1. To be a 4-D "root" in the complex sense means that the real part of a complexified octonionic polynomial determining the space-time surfaces vanishes. The number theoretic content of this condition is that the normal space of the space-time surface is quaternionic and therefore associative. The second option would be that the tangent space is associative but this gives only  $M^4$  as a solution.
2. At a given point there are  $n$  roots and some of them can coincide in some regions of the space-time surface. These regions correspond to the branchings of the space-time surface at which particle-like entities identified as space-time surfaces meet and interact.

The quaternionic normal plane at this intersection is not unique so that several  $CP_2$  points of  $X^4 \subset H$  correspond to a single point of  $X^4 \subset M^8$ . The extreme situation is encountered in a point-like singularity when the normal plane at a given point of  $M^4$  is a sub-manifold of  $CP_2$ .

The interpretation is as particle vertices. The intuitive expectation is that they correspond to partonic 2-surfaces and perhaps also string world sheets. These surfaces are mapped to those in  $M^4 \times CP_2$  by  $M^8 - H$  correspondence.

3. Also 6-D brane like entities are predicted as universal "roots" they correspond to 6-spheres in  $M^8$  with  $M^4$  projection which is a 3-ball with constant value  $E = E_n$  of energy as counterpart of the Minkowski time coordinate such that  $E_n$  is the root of the real polynomial defining the octonionic polynomial. The momenta  $(E_n, p = 0)$  are mapped to points  $t_n = (\hbar_{eff}/E_n, 0)$  and define "very special moments of time in the life of self".

The points with  $p \neq 0$ , in particular the points corresponding to quark momentum, however correspond to  $t < t_n$  at the boundary of cd with size  $L(p) = \hbar_{eff}/\sqrt{E_n^2 - p^2}$ . To these moments the failure of classical determinism giving rise to one particular kind of quantum non-determinism is concentrated. Note that points of double hyperboloid of  $M^4$  with opposite energies are mapped to opposite boundaries of cd.

4. The intersections of 4-D "roots" with 6-D brane-like entities are 2-D and it might be possible to interpret them as analogs of either partonic 2-surfaces or string world sheets at which several roots become degenerate of octonionic polynomial co-incide. Outside the singularity, the roots do not coincide and define separate space-time sheets and it is natural to interpret them as external particles of a particle reaction.
5. At the light-like orbits of partonic 2-surfaces the induced metric for the  $H$ -image of the space-time surface becomes degenerate since its signature changes. Could one say that the Minkowskian and Euclidean roots coincide at the partonic orbits?

One can also wonder what the  $M^8$  interpretation of wormhole contacts having two throats could be. Do the two throats correspond to two coincing roots at the level of  $M^8$  having different normal spaces and mapped to separate 2-surfaces in  $H$ ?

### 6.6.2 Catastrophe theoretic analogy

Consider the analogy with the catastrophe theory of Thom [A4] in more detail.

1. Catastrophe map is the graph of solutions for the vanishing of the gradient of a potential function as a function of control parameters. One considers only real roots as function of variable control parameters and the number of real roots varies as a function of parameters and one obtains lower-dimensional regions at which the number of roots to catastrophe polynomial changes as roots become degenerate [A4, A2]. Cusp catastrophe serves as the school example.
2. In the recent case, space-time surfaces correspond to roots of complexified octonionic polynomials and the coefficients of the polynomial appear as control parameters. Also complex roots are allowed and real 4-D space-time surface is obtained as a real projection and mapped to  $H$  by  $M^8 - H$  duality and conjectured to correspond to a preferred extremal of an action determined by the twistor lift of TGD.
3. The basic motivations for this assumption are quantum criticality requiring preferred extremal property, which requires at the level of  $H$  the independence of the dynamics on coupling parameters of the twistor lift of Kähler action outside the loci of non-determinism demanded by  $M^8$  level.

### 6.6.3 Connection between singularities and preferred extremals of various types

The above picture suggests the characterization of the space-time surfaces in terms of their singularities as surfaces of  $M^8$ .

At the level of  $H$  one can consider 4 kinds of very simple preferred extremals, which give rise to prototype singularities.

1. Einsteinian spacetime  $X^4 \subset M^8$  with a 4-D  $M^4$  projection and a unique normal space as a point of  $CP_2$ .  $X^4 = M^4$  defines a prototype.

2. Cosmic string extremal  $X^2 \times Y^2$  with  $Y^2$  a complex surface in  $CP_2$  and defining a set of normal spaces assignable to a point of  $X^2$ .  $M^2 \times S^2$ ,  $S^2$  a geodesic sphere defines a proto type.  $S^2$  can be either homological trivial or non-trivial.
3.  $X^3 \times S^1 \subset M^4 \times CP_2$ , where  $S^1$  is a geodesic circle of  $CP_2$ , is a candidate for a preferred extremal and singular surface. Both  $M^3 \times S^1$  and  $E^3 \times S^1$  are minimal surfaces and vacuum extremals of Kähler action.

For the Euclidean signature,  $X^3$  could be space-like and define a 3-ball compactifying to  $S^3$  as a sub-manifold of the  $S^6$  brane. The very special moments  $t_n$  would be singular in the sense that the normal space at a given point of  $X^3 \subset M^4 \subset M^8$  would not be unique and would give rise  $S^1$  singularity.

4.  $CP_2$  type extremal with light-like geodesic as  $M^4 \subset H$  projection and corresponding to a light-like geodesic in  $M^8$  with normal spaces forming a 3-D surface in  $CP_2$ . Also  $M^1 \times Y^3 \subset M^4 \times CP_2$  can be considered but is probably not a preferred extremal.

The intuitive picture is that these 4 types of preferred extremals correspond to singularities of the normal space of  $X^4 \subset M^8$  of dimension  $d = 0, 1, 2, 4$  and codimension  $d_c = 4 - d$ .

#### 6.6.4 Analogy with knot theory

In knot theory a knot in 3-D space is projected to 2-plane where one obtains a diagram containing crossings. Knot invariants can be constructed in terms of this diagram. A knot theory inspired intuition is that space-time surfaces near to these special cases are projected to these special surfaces to get the toy model.

1. Canonically embedded  $M^4 \subset M^8$  (or  $M^4 \subset M^4 \times CP_2$ ) is an analog of the plane to which the knot is projected. One can project the space-time regions with 4-D  $M^4$  projection to  $M^4$ . In particular, those with a Minkowskian signature of the induced metric.
2. The  $M^4$  projection of  $CP_2$  type extremal is 1-D light-like geodesic. One must project the deformations of  $CP_2$  type extremals to  $CP_2$  type extremal at the level of  $H$ . At the level of  $H$ ,  $CP_2$  type extremal could correspond to a light-like geodesic of  $M^8$  such that each point of the geodesic is singular point such that the union of quaternionic normal spaces defines a 3-D quaternionic surface in  $CP_2$ .

A puncture in  $E^3$  as an infinitesimal hole serves as an analogy. At the puncture, one can say that all normal spaces labelled by points of  $S^2$  are realized.

At the given point of the light-like geodesic, the quaternionic normal space of point is not unique but a 3-D union of normal spaces and defines a 3-D subset  $CP_2$ .

3. For the  $X^2 \times Y^2 \subset M^4 \times CP_2$  type cosmic string extremals and their small deformations, one must project to  $M^2 \times S^2 \subset CP_2$ . For a point of  $X^2$  the normal spaces define  $Y^2 \subset CP_2$  so that the singularity is milder.

For  $X^3 \times S^1 \subset M^4 \times CP_2$  the normal spaces at a point of  $X^3$  would define  $S^1 \subset CP_2$ . If  $X^3$  is Euclidean, these 3-D singularities could correspond to the  $t = t_n$  planes associated with the branes. The small deformations of these surfaces would project to  $M^3 \times S^1$ . This picture would integrate all 3 kinds of singularities and various types of preferred extremals to a single unified picture.

#### 6.6.5 A toy model for the singularities

The following toy model for the singularities in the case of  $CP_2$  type extremals generalizes also to other singularities.

1. A rather general class of  $CP_2$  type extremals can be represented as a map  $M^4 \rightarrow CP_2$  given by

$$m^k = p^k f(r) \ ,$$

where  $p^k$  is light-like momentum and  $r$  is radial  $U(2)$  invariant  $CP_2$  coordinate labelling 3-spheres of  $CP_2$  such that  $r = \infty$  gives homologically non-trivial geodesic 2-sphere instead of 3-sphere.

If  $f(r)$  approaches constant value for  $r \rightarrow \infty$ , one can say that  $M^4$  time stops at this limit, and one obtains a homologically non-trivial geodesic sphere instead of 3-D surface identifiable as an intersection with 6-D brane. Various external particles of the vertex would correspond to  $m^k = p_k f_i(r)$  such that their values at  $r = \infty$  co-incide.

It is not possible to obtain homologically trivial 2-sphere in this manner.

2. Outside the vertex, the  $CP_2$  type space-time sheets have distinct light-like geodesics as  $M^4$  projections and they can be continued to distinct regions of  $M^4$  in the toy model.

The analog of the knot diagram would be a set of  $M^4$ :s with different constant values of  $CP_2$  coordinates. The  $CP_2$  type extremals would be glued along light-like geodesics to various  $M^4$ s.

The  $CP_2$  points of  $M^4$ :s meeting at the same geodesic sphere must belong to the same geodesic sphere  $S^2$ . The  $S^2$ :s associated with different vertices are different. Note that any two geodesic spheres must have common points.

3. In the toy model for the string world sheets  $X^2 \times Y^2$  would be projected to a piece of  $M^2 \times S^2$  connecting two partonic vertices with the same  $S^2$ .  $S^2$ :s would be at the ends of the string, whose orbit is a piece of  $M^2$ .

$B^3 \times S^1$  could be interpreted as a subset of 6-D brane with  $B^3$  identified as the  $t = t_n$  cross section of  $M^4$  light-cone.

This picture would suggest that the singularities could be indeed located to  $t = t_n$  planes and integrated together to form a rough analog of catastrophe map.

### 6.6.6 Some examples of minimal surfaces with 1-D $CP_2$ projection

This subsection is not directly relevant to the basic topic and is added to give ideas about the possible role of volume term.

The original proposal was that preferred extremals are extremals of Kähler action but the twistor lift introduced the volume term as an additional term. This removed the huge vacuum degeneracy of Kähler action meaning that any 4-surface for which  $CP_2$  projection was so called Lagrange manifold with the property that induced Kähler form vanishes, was a solution of field equations. For these surface induced Kähler potential is pure gauge.

The addition of the volume term removes this degeneracy and only minimal surfaces of this kind are possible as extremals. It is however not clear whether they are preferred extremals (are they analogs of complex surfaces?).

These solutions have not been studied previously [K3]. Space-time surfaces representing a warped embedding of  $M^4$  with a flat metric represent the simplest example.

1. Denoting the angle coordinate of the geodesic sphere  $S^1$  by  $\Phi$  and the metric of  $S^1$  by  $ds^2 = -R^2 d\Phi^2$  the ansatz reads in linear Minkowski coordinates as  $\Phi = k \cdot m$ , where  $k$  is analog of four-momentum. The induced metric is flat and the second fundamental form vanishes by the linearity of  $\Phi$  in  $m$  so that the field equations are satisfied.

Boundary conditions require the vanishing of the normal components of momentum currents and give  $(\eta^{\alpha\beta} - R^2 p^\alpha p^\beta) n_\beta = 0$ . This condition cannot be satisfied so that these solutions should have infinite size, which looks unphysical.

The presence of the volume term in the action implies that the induced metric appears in the boundary conditions and this represents a problem quite generally. The only way to overcome the problem is that there are no boundaries. The many-sheetedness indeed makes this possible.

The warped extremals could represent a reasonable approximation of the space-time surface in the regions which are almost empty.

2. The light velocity defined in terms of time taken to get from the  $M^4$  position A to B, is reduced to  $c_1 = \sqrt{1 - |k \cdot k|}$ . If  $k$  is light-like this does not happen.

Although the analog of gravitational force is vanishing in warped metric, the deviation the flat metric from  $M^4$  metric given by  $|k \cdot k|$  in flat case could it be interpreted as gravitational potential and the gravitational potential energy of test mass would be given by  $E_{gr} = -m|k \cdot k|$ .

Could Nature provide a kind of cognitive representation or toy model of a gravitational field as a piecewise constant function in terms of CDs with which warped vacuum extremals would be associated? The representation would contain length scale dependent  $\Lambda$  as second parameter assigning momentum 4-momentum proportional to  $\Lambda p^k$  to the CD. The volume energy would include its gravitational potential energy represented in terms of warping?

For warped solutions the space-time light cone - to be distinguished from its embedding space counterpart - would be defined by  $c_1^2 t^2 - r^2 = 0$  and space-time CD would be modified accordingly.

Only single extremal - canonically embedded  $M^4$  - remains from the spectrum of cosmological vacuum extremals for Kähler action having 1-D  $CP_2$  projection and defined by  $\Phi = f(a)$ , where  $f$  is an arbitrary function of light-cone proper time coordinate  $a = \sqrt{t^2 - r_M^2}$ .

At QFT-GRT limit, the many-sheeted space-time is approximated with Einsteinian cosmology with the deviation of the induced metric from  $M^4$  metric defined by the sum of the corresponding deviations for the sheets. Since the value of  $\Lambda$  becomes large in short p-adic length scales, a cosmology resembling GRT type cosmology could emerge and Einstein's equations would be a remnant of Poincare symmetry.

The induced metric for the solutions has very little to do with the metric appearing at the Einsteinian limit. The models of cosmology as space-time surfaces based on Kähler action with vanishing  $\Lambda$  could however make sense in very long scales for which  $\Lambda$  approaches zero.

For string dominated cosmology, the comoving mass is proportional to  $a$  [K43, K3, K26]. One has a silent whisper amplified to a Big bang in GRT sense. Also critical cosmology [K3] as an analog of inflationary cosmology for which curvature scalar as dimensional quantity vanishes can be regarded as a silent whisper amplified to a Big Bang and also it becomes Euclidean for a critical value  $a = a_0$  of cosmic time.

## 7 Still about quantum measurement theory in ZEO

The relation between zero energy ontology (ZEO) based quantum measurement theory and adelic vision could be much clearer. The following considerations suggest a more precise picture about cognitive representations and formulation of quantum measurement theory for them.

In the sequel ZEO based theory of consciousness [L22, L36] as quantum measurement theory is discussed first by starting with a criticism of physicalism and after that introducing ZEO based view about consciousness as quantum measurement theory as a solution to the problems of physicalism.

After this the relation between zero energy ontology (ZEO) based quantum measurement theory and adelic vision [L21, L20] is discussed. The considerations suggest a more precise picture about cognitive representations and formulation of quantum measurement theory for them. One can generalize classical cognitive representations as number theoretical discretizations of space-time surfaces in the extension of rationals considered to their quantum counterparts as wave functions in the Galois group of the extension and introduce also fermions as spinors in the group algebra of Galois group. The strongest option is purely number theoretical representations of spinors as spinors in this group algebra. Presumably however  $M^8$  spinors are required and have interpretation in terms of octonion structure.

An attractive vision is that number theoretical quantum measurements reduce to measurement cascades involving a sequence of state function reductions reducing the entanglement between wave functions in sub-Galois group  $H$  and group  $G/H$  and ends up to a prime Galois group for group algebra has prime dimension and represents Hilbert space prime not decomposable to tensor product.

Also time measurement is considered from the number theoretic perspective assuming  $M^8 - H$  duality [L30]. Clock readings are realized as roots of the rational polynomial determining the

space-time surface in  $M^8$ . Time measurement would involve a localization to a definite extension of rationals, whose dimension  $n$  must be proportional to the temporal distance  $T$  between the tips of causal diamond (CD) to guarantee fixed time and energy resolution.

## 7.1 ZEO based theory of consciousness as quantum measurement theory

Consider first zero energy ontology (ZEO) based quantum measurement theory as a theory of consciousness.

### 7.1.1 Criticism of physicalism

It is good to start with a criticism of physicalism.

1. In physicalism consciousness would reduce to a physical property, like energy, momentum or charge and one would have the hard problem. There would be absolutely no idea why for instance sensory qualia emerge and how they correspond to sensory input. For instance, the assignment of sensory qualia to brain regions leads to a mystery: auditory, visual, etc. areas look exactly the same. How they can give rise to so different qualia?

**Remark:** The answer to the question is that this is not possible. In TGD framework macroscopic quantum coherence and ZEO allow to assume that sensory qualia are seated at sensory organs [L14].

2. This is not the only problem: free will is not possible and we must stop talking about ethics and moral as we have indeed done in modern free market economy, which threatens to destroy our civilization.
3. The third problem of physicalism and also idealism is that conscious experience is about something: it carries information about something, external world, my body, even about my thoughts. It is associated with a pair of systems- me and the rest of the world - rather than single system as consciousness as a physical property implies. This “aboutness”, kills the physicalistis view and actually idealism and under reasonable assumptions also dualism. Standard ontologies of consciousness fail.

Physicalistic approach has also problems with quantum measurement theory. The basic problems are basically due to the fact that observer as a conscious entity remains an outsider: observations affect the measured system but theory cannot say anything about observer as subjective entity. In ZEO the situation is different [L36] (<http://tinyurl.com/wd7sszo>) .

1. Quantum jump defines the basic building brick of conscious experience. It is something between two different quantum worlds, not in the world as a physical property of quantum system. Consciousness is a moment of re-creation. This solves the hard problem and problem of free will.
2. Also the paradox of state function reduction can be solved if one can understand the problems related to the notion of time. There are two times: experienced time and geometric time, or the clock time. They are very different. Experienced time irreversible and has preferred moment “Now”. Geometric time reversible and without preferred “Now”. For some reason these times have been however identified.

### 7.1.2 ZEO based quantum measurement theory

In ZEO physical states as time= constant snapshots are replaced by pairs of “initial” and “final” states A and B or - by holography - with superpositions of deterministic time evolutions from A to B with respect to geometric time - note the analogy with computer program in computer science, behavior pattern in neuroscience, and function in biology.

1. In “small” state function reductions (SFRs) - “weak” measurements - the superposition of time evolutions from A to B is replaced with a new one such that states A at passive end -

“initial state” - are not changed. Classical determinism is respected although one has quantum jump and generalization of quantum measurement theory. Two times - two causalities. The temporal distance  $T$  between A and B increases in statistical sense and this gives the correspondence between experienced time as sequence of state function reductions and geometric time is identified as  $T$ . These measurements changing B correspond to “weak” measurements analogous to classical measurements and to sensory input. A represents permanent part of selfness, “soul” one might say.

2. In “big” (ordinary) state function reductions (BSFRs) the roles of “initial” and “final” states change and the arrow of geometric time changes. Self dies and reincarnates with an opposite arrow of geometric time.
3. In more precise view the pairs of time=constant snapshots are replaced with what I call causal diamonds (CDs). The assumption that the size of CD is preserved In BSFR as assumed originally leads to some paradoxical looking implications. For instance, the size of CDs assignable to our sub-selves identifiable as mental images would increase without bound.  $M^8 - H$  duality suggests strongly that the sizes of CDs can decrease in BSFR: the formerly active boundary would be frozen but the temporal distance of formerly passive boundary would be reduced so that the size of CD would decrease. One could say that self has childhood and starts from scratch with all sins of previous life forgiven.

This picture about state function reduction finds considerable empirical support.

1. The paradoxical experimental findings of Mineev *et al* in atomic systems challenging standard quantum measurement theory give strong support for the reversal of the arrow of time in BSFR [L27] [L27] (<http://tinyurl.com/yj9prkho>).
2. Also Libet’s finding that experience of free will [J1] seems to be preceded - caused - by neural activity, can be understood. It is not anymore support for the claim that free will is an illusion. State function reduction changing time order happens, and free will causes neural activity in the geometric past.
3. There is are lot of support for the new view about time from biology. For instance, self-organization - not only biological - could be understood as involving time reversal meaning that the time reversed reduction of order implied by generalization of second law looks from standard observer’s viewpoint like increase of order. Self-assembly and generation of structures in long scales would involve increase of time order. Evolution is second aspect of self-organization and reduces to the unavoidable increase of  $h_{eff}$  as dimension for extension of rationals. Also the need for energy feed - metabolic energy feed in living matter - can be understood because the increase of  $h_{eff}$  keeping other parameters constant, increases energy scale. Dark matter would be visible everywhere in sharp contrast with standard prejudices.
4. There is support even from cosmology and astrophysics, where TGD predicts quantum jumps in macroscopic scales. For instance, stars older than Universe can be understood in more detailed picture about ZEO [L28, L29] (<http://tinyurl.com/tf38xnx>).

One can of course criticize the view about the role of clock time as the distance  $T$  between the tips of CD as over-simplified [L36].

1. The state function reductions preceding SSFRs are preceded by unitary processes  $U$ . What one can say about “time evolution”  $U$ . First of all,  $U$  is assumed to produce a zero energy state de-localized in the space of CDs - in particular with respect to the distance  $T$  between the tips of CD.

The simplest guess is that in SSFR a complete localization in  $T$  - measurement of  $T$  - and other moduli of CD (say boost with respect to the lower tip of CD) occurs. Can one reduce the localization in  $T$  to a SSFR reducing quantum entanglement or is time measurement something different? What entanglement of CD sizes with different values of  $T$  with the measurement apparatus could mean? What the presence of a measurement apparatus for time  $T$  - the clock at fundamental level, could mean mathematically? Later also the question whether one could reduce this measurement to pure number theory emerges?

2. The notion of completely localized state is over-idealization and also mathematically poorly defined. Gaussian wave packet over classical states with well-defined classical conserved energy (by Poincare invariance) with respect to  $T$  localized around some value  $T_0$  is a more realistic notion and time measurement would mean localization to a wave packet around  $T_0$ . In [L36] the proposal that the time evolution of self could be seen an analog of cooling process analogous to cosmic cooling is considered. This would correspond to an adiabatic time evolution happening for a particle in box whose size increases slowly. In this process the coefficients in a superposition of states with given classical energy remain unaffected but the classical energies of the states themselves decrease. This would conform with Uncertainty Principle stating that the classical energies scale as  $1/T$ .

### 7.1.3 A more detailed view about quantum measurement in ZEO

Consider next in more detail what state function as quantum measurement means in TGD.

1. In standard quantum measurement theory quantum measurements are often thought to be performed by humans only. In TGD one assumes that state function reduction as analog of quantum measurement is universal and can take place for any pair of mutually entangled systems unentangled from its complement.
2. Density matrix for the entangled pair of systems is the fundamental observable. This applies to both BSFRs and SSFRs at active boundary of CD, which correspond to “weak” measurements commuting with the observables diagonalized at the passive boundary of CD and thus leaving the states at it invariant.
3. Quantum measurement involves typically measurement of several observables. This is realized as a measurement cascade. First the quantum measurement of density matrix occurs for some pair formed sub-system  $S_1$  and its complement  $S_2$  forming together system  $S$ . After the same occurs for  $S_1$  and  $S_2$ . Observables correspond to density matrices in this cascade. One proceeds as long as new decompositions are found. If the final state belongs to a sub-space with prime dimension the cascade stops since there is no further decomposition to tensor product.
4. The density matrix for subsystem in general case decomposes to a sum of projectors to sub-spaces and the state function reduction takes to one of them. The outcome of the measurement can be sub-space rather than ray.

Number theoretic vision suggests also a second possibility. The SSFR would take place only if the eigenvalue of density matrix having probability interpretation associated with the subspace or ray is in the extension of rationals associated with the matrix elements of the density matrix and space-time surfaces considered (defining the cognitive representation). If one assumes frequency interpretation of probability theory, this probability must be rationals. Entanglement can be number theoretically stable. This would mean that one can have stable entanglement.

It is natural to assume that BSFR can increase the extension of rationals associated with the eigenvalues of density matrix in the extension of the extension associated with its matrix elements.

5. Stable entanglement could be crucial for quantum computation as also the possibility of large values of  $h_{eff}$  and of time reversal. One can also assign to entanglement with coefficients in an extension of rationals p-adic variant of entanglement entropy by replacing logarithms of probabilities with the logarithms of their p-adic norms. These p-adic entanglement negentropies can be positive so that the entanglement carries information. This negentropy is different from the real negative entropy due to the loss of precise knowledge about entangled states. Quite generally, the sum of p-adic negentropies can be larger than real entropy. This would explain the paradoxical looking fact that highly evolved biological systems are highly entropic [I4] [L3].

## 7.2 The relationship between adelic physics and ZEO based quantum theory

The challenge is to formulate quantum measurement theory taking into account the constraints from adelic physics [L21, L20]. One can consider the possibility is that the quantum physics could reduce at the level of cognitive representations to purely number theoretic physics. This would mean huge simplification. I have considered quantum theory at the level of cognitive representations from the point of view of number theory in [L34] and from the perspective of scattering amplitudes in [L33].

### 7.2.1 Two kinds of cognitive representations

One can consider two kinds of cognitive representations. The cognitive representations considered hitherto correspond to number theoretical discretization of space-time surface determined by an extension of rationals, they are “classical”. The bosonic wave functions in Galois group of extension acting on cognitive representations and their fermionic counterparts based on fermionic dynamics in the group algebra of Galois group and its normal subgroups (Galois groups too) would define quantal cognitive representations.

1. There are cognitive representations both at the classical level in terms number theoretical discretizations of space-time surfaces defined by the extension of rationals and at the quantum level based on spinorial wave functions in Galois group of the representation. Also the spinorial wave functions in factor sub-groups and normal subgroups of Galois group are involved.
2. One can assign preferred primes  $p_{pref}$  to the classical space-time dynamics as ramified primes  $p_{ram}$  of the extension. For these the polynomial defining extension has double root in  $O(p) = 0$  approximation. This would be the realization of quantum criticality for cognition: criticality is typically in potential models a situation in which two or more extrema of the potential function co-incide - catastrophe theory of Thom is classical example.
3. At the level of state (spinorial) space wave functions in Galois group acting on cognitive representations are natural candidate for a bosonic state space. Quantum states would be wave functions in Galois group  $G$  with normal subgroup  $H$  acting as a Galois group of lower-D extension.

$G/H$  is group itself and one can express wave functions in  $G$  as superpositions of products wave functions in  $G/H$  and  $H$ . The wave functions in  $G/H$  and  $H$  define naturally a tensor product and an attractive idea is that state function reduction can be regarded as measurement in  $G/H$  or equivalently in  $H$ . When  $H$  has prime order further reduction is not possible since Hilbert spaces with prime dimension are primes of tensor product.

A natural candidate for preferred primes  $p_{pref}$  is as orders of smallest possible normal subgroups of Galois group, kind of primitive generating Galois groups.

**Remark:** One must consider also the possibility that quark and possibly also leptonic degrees of freedom are present as additional spinor indices. The fact that  $M^8$  has octonionic structure could require also  $M^8$  spinor structure.

4. In TGD dark matter is identified as  $h_{eff} = n \times h_0$  phases of ordinary manner.  $n$  is identified as the order of Galois group of Galois extensions and thus of the extension itself. For ordinary value of Planck constant empirical inputs suggests the identification  $h = 6h_0$  [L6, L23].

Quite interestingly, one has  $6 = 2 \times 3$  so that there is factorization to 2-D and 3-D subspaces assignable to massless particles, and massive gauge bosons. This indeed suggests that number theoretical vision could allow to represent all many-particle states in terms of wave functions (spinor fields) in the group algebra of Galois group.

5. How to construct cognitive representations for fermions? A natural generalization of the bosonic dynamics in  $n$ -D group algebra of Galois group is introduction of spinor structure in terms of  $2^k$ -dimensional spinors in the group algebra. For  $k = n$  both chiralities are present and for  $k = n - 1$  only second chirality. In fact, one could pose even more chirality conditions

giving  $2^{n/2}$ -D ( $[n + 1]/2$ -D) spinors for even (odd)  $n$ . Indeed, the recent view about SUSY in TGD framework suggests that only quarks - second embedding space chirality - appear as fundamental fermions and that leptons are local composites of 3 quarks - spartners of quarks in well-defined sense [L37] (<http://tinyurl.com/y4pdb2xz>).

The simplest option is that at the level of cognitive representations the fermionic oscillator operator algebra corresponds to the oscillator operator algebra creating fermions states having at most  $k = n$ ,  $k = n - 1, \dots, n/2$  ( $[n + 1]/2$ ) fermions assignable to these spinors in finite measurement resolution. Entire quantum dynamics at the level of cognitive representations would reduce to the dynamics of fermions in the group algebra of Galois group and its Galois sub-groups.

6. There is also question about the Galois groups of the extensions of various p-adic number fields  $Q_p$  induced by the extension of rationals with dimension  $n$ . For p-adic numbers in approximation the extension reduces to a finite field  $G(p, k)$ ,  $k \leq n$ , and one has  $k$ -dimensional extension. Galois group  $G_p$  is smaller than the Galois group  $G$  for rationals.  $G_p$  would act naturally in the p-adic counterparts of cognitive representations and the representations of  $G$  would reduce to direct sums of representations of  $G_p$ . Note that the distinction between sensory and cognitive (real and p-adic) would emerge only at the quantum level.

For  $p < n + 1$  the fact that one has  $x^{p-1} = 1$  for  $G(p)$  implies that the irreducible polynomial  $P$  defining the extension  $Q$  reduces to a polynomial with degree  $n \bmod p - 1 \leq p - 1$ . Information is lost for  $p < n + 1$ . For  $p \geq n + 1$  situation is different but also in this case the reduction occurs for ramified primes since polynomial  $P$  as in this case multiple roots. This would be the counterpart of quantum criticality at the level of cognitive representations.

7. Could the primes appearing as factors of  $n$  be preferred p-adic primes? Since these primes as p-adic primes mean a loss of information, they are distinguished but hardly preferred in p-adic evolution. Ramified primes larger than  $n$  are more plausible candidates and can be assigned even with polynomials of order 2. The preferred p-adic primes assignable to elementary particles are indeed large: electron would correspond to  $M_{127} = 2^{127} - 1 \sim 10^{38}$  [K24].

### 7.2.2 Quantum measurement theory for cognitive representations

What can one say about quantum measurement theory for cognitive representations? The basic questions concern the tensor products. How many tensor factorizations there are and can one pose some conditions on them? Assume that fermionic Fock states for second quantized spinor fields in  $n$ -D group algebra are enough for quantum physics at the level of cognitive representations.

1. Tensor product decomposition for  $n$ -D group algebra corresponds to the factorization  $n = k \times l$ . All factorizations of  $n$  define a possible quantum measurement situation and state function reduction can take place in bosonic sector to  $k$  or equivalently  $l$ -dimensional space. These factorizations would be highly unique since they correspond to pairs of Galois group  $G$  and its Galois subgroup  $H$ . They are defined modulo discrete automorphism of  $G$ . It is not clear whether the choice of this automorphism has physical content: one might consider a discrete variant of gauge invariance.

For the fermionic oscillator algebra analogous statement holds true. Now the decompositions are induced by  $n = k \times l$  decompositions.

2. State function reduction cascades would correspond to sequences of Galois subgroups  $G \supset G_1 \supset \dots G_k$  such that  $G_k$  corresponds to either trivial group of group with prime order. In this case the final state would be reached by a factorization in which the density matrix for  $G_k$  does not allow eigenvalues in the extension considered. This extension could be  $G$ ,  $G_1$  or perhaps rationals (frequency interpretation for probabilities).

### 7.2.3 $M^8 - H$ duality and measurement cascade

$M^8 - H$  duality [L30] suggests much more concrete picture about the measurement cascade.

1.  $M^8 - H$  duality predicts that the roots  $r_n$  of a rational polynomial defining the space-time surfaces at the level of  $M^8$  correspond “very special moments in the life of self”  $t = r_n$  for the  $M^4$  linear time in the rest system of CD, and that once these moments have been experienced, BSFR can take place. This is possible but not the only possible interpretation.
2.  $M^8 - H$  duality and the view about evolution as analog of genetic evolution in which genes are conserved suggests that the polynomials can be regarded as functional composites of simple polynomials  $P = P_{n_1} \circ P_{n_2} \circ \dots \circ P_{n_k}$  satisfying  $P_{n_r} = 0$  ( $n_i$  refers to the degree of the polynomial).  $P$  possesses the roots of  $P_i$  and the corresponding Galois groups as normal subgroups as the counterpart for the conservation of genes in evolution.

One can distinguish also primitive polynomials as those defining extensions which do not decompose further. Galois groups with prime number of elements corresponds to such extensions. Note that the same extension can appear at several levels in hierarchy and would correspond to a realization of extension at different hierarchy level defining a kind of abstraction level.

3. Intuitively the measurement cascade should correspond to a cascade proceeding to shorter time and length scales by increasing the resolution and also to a process in which abstraction is gradually concretized.

Could the measurement cascade for a state localized to a given extension of rationals start with the measurement of the root set  $X_1 = \{r_{1,1}\}$  of  $P_{n_1}$  corresponding to the lowest time resolution. After than  $P_2$  and the root set  $X_2 = \{r_{2,i}\}$  would be measured meaning a refined of time resolution replacing  $r_{1,i}$  with as subset of  $X_2$  around it.

Here one must be however very cautious: one could also consider a hierarchy of CDs with decreasing size scales as the counterpart of the measurement cascade. I do not understand well enough the scale hierarchy to answer the question whether these two views might relate.

#### 7.2.4 Measurement of time number theoretically

Could the measurement of clock time  $T$  as (average) distance between the tips of CD [L36] be understood as number theoretical measurement?

1. What about the measurement of time as the distance  $T$  between tips of CD or more generally as the center of mass value  $T_0$  of  $T$  in the case that one has Gaussian wave packets localized around varying  $T_0$ ? How could one realize the measurement apparatus - the clock - in terms of entanglement?

Suppose that the superposition over CDs with different values of  $T$  corresponds at the level of space-time surfaces in  $M^8$  to that for space-time surfaces determined by polynomials  $P_n$  with varying degrees and rational coefficients. The measurement fixing the extension and Galois group would not fix  $P_n$  since there is a large number of polynomials with rational coefficients but same Galois group. The measurement fixing the extension leads to a partial (at least) localization in  $T$  or  $T_0$  but this is not expected to be enough.

2. A stronger localization in the state function reduction measuring  $n$  would require that  $T$  or  $T_0$  correlates with the degree  $n$ . How could this be achieved in a natural manner? Intuitively the requirement of some fixed time resolution based on the preferred moments  $t = r_n$  interpreted as clock readings has fixed resolution as the average time lapse  $\Delta T = \langle \Delta T_{i,i+1} = r_{i+1} - r_i \rangle$  would require  $n \propto T$  or  $n \propto T_0$ . How could this be achieved concretely? Could one specify the zero energy states by giving the time resolution as  $\Delta T$  and being equivalent to energy resolution. This would also dictate the resolution of the cognitive representation as the set of space-time points in the extension.

## 8 The dynamics of SSFRs as quantum measurement cascades in the group algebra of Galois group

Adelic physics [L19, L21] is a proposal for the physics of both sensory experience having real physics as correlate and cognition having various p-adic physics as correlates. Adele is a book-like structure

formed by real numbers and the extensions of p-adic number fields induced by a given extension of rationals with the pages of the book glued together along its back consisting of numbers belonging to the extension of rationals. This picture generalizes to space-time level. Adelic physics relies on the notion of cognitive representation as unique number theoretic discretization of the space-time surface. This discretization has also fermionic analog in terms of spinor structure associated with the group algebra of the Galois group of extension.

Adelic physics,  $M^8 - H$  duality, and zero energy ontology lead (ZEO) to a proposal that the dynamics involved with “small” state function reductions (SSFRs) as counterparts of weak measurements could be basically number theoretical dynamics with SSFRs identified as reduction cascades leading to completely un-entangled state in the space of wave functions in Galois group of extension of rationals identifiable as wave functions in the space of cognitive representations. As a side product a prime factorization of the order of Galois group is obtained.

The result looks even more fascinating if the cognitive dynamics is a representation for the dynamics in real degrees of freedom in finite resolution characterized by the extension of rationals. If cognitive representations represent reality approximately, this indeed looks very natural and would provide an analog for adelic formula expressing the norm of a rational as the inverse of the product of its p-adic norms.

## 8.1 Adelic physics very briefly

Number theoretic vision leading to adelic physics [L19] provides a general formulation of TGD complementary to the vision [K41] (<http://tinyurl.com/sh42dc2>) about physics as geometry of “world of classical words” (WCW).

1. p-Adic number fields and p-adic space-time sheets serve as correlates of cognition. Adele is a Cartesian product of reals and extensions of all p-adic number fields induced by given extension of rationals. Adeles are thus labelled by extensions of rationals, and one has an evolutionary hierarchy labelled by these extensions. The larger the extension, the more complex the extension which can be regarded as  $n - D$  space in  $K$  sense, that is with  $K$ -valued coordinates.
2. Evolution is assigned with the increase of algebraic complexity occurring in statistical sense in BSFRs, and possibly also during the time evolution by unitary evolutions and SSFRs following them. Indeed, in [L44] (<http://tinyurl.com/quoftt1>) I considered the possibility that the time evolution of self in this manner could be induced by an iteration of polynomials - at least in approximate sense. Iteration is a universal manner to produce fractals as Julia sets and this would lead to the emergence of Mandelbrot and Julia fractals and their 4-D generalizations. In the sequel will represent an argument that the evolution as iterations could hold true in exact sense.

Cognitive representations are identified as intersection of reality and various p-adicities (cognition). At space-time level they consist of points of embedding space  $H = M^4 \times CP_2$  or  $M^8$  ( $M^8 - H$  duality [L16, L17, L18] allows to consider both as embedding space) having preferred coordinates -  $M^8$  indeed has almost unique linear  $M^8$  coordinates for a given octonion structure.

3. Given extension of given number field  $K$  (rationals or extension of rationals) is characterized by its Galois group leaving  $K$  - say rationals - invariant and mapping products to products and sums to sums. Given extension  $E$  of rationals decomposes to extension  $E_N$  of extension  $E_{N-1}$  of ... of extension  $E_1$  - denote it by  $E \equiv H_N = E_N \circ E_{N-1} \dots \circ E_1$ . It is represented at the level of classical space-time dynamics in  $M^8$  (<http://tinyurl.com/quoftt1>) by a polynomial  $P$  which is functional composite  $P = P_N \circ P_{N-1} \circ \dots \circ P_1$ . with  $P_i(0) = 0$ . The Galois group of  $G(E)$  has the Galois group  $H_{N-1} = G(E_{N-1} \circ \dots \circ E_1)$  as a normal subgroup so that  $G(E)/H_{N-1}$  is group.

The elements of  $G(E)$  allow a decomposition to a product  $g = h_{N-1} \times h_{N-1} \times \dots$  and the order of  $G(E)$  is given as the product of orders of  $H_k$ :  $n = n_0 \times \dots \times n_{N-1}$ . This factorization of prime importance also from quantum point of view. Galois groups with prime order do not allow this decomposition and the maximal decomposition and are actually cyclic groups  $Z_p$  of prime order so that primes appear also in this manner.

Second manner for primes to appear is as ramified primes  $p_{ram}$  of extension for which the p-adic dynamics is critical in a well-defined sense since the irreducible polynomial with rational coefficients defining the extension becomes reducible (decomposes into a product) in order  $O(p) = 0$ . The p-adic primes assigned to elementary particles in p-adic calculation have been identified as ramified primes but also the primes labelling prime extensions possess properties making them candidates for p-adic primes.

Iterations correspond to the sequence  $H_k = G_0^{\circ k}$  of powers of generating Galois groups for the extension of  $K$  serving as a starting point. The order of  $H_k$  is the power  $n_0^k$  of integer  $n_0 = \prod p_{0i}^{k_i}$ . Now new primes emerges in the decomposition of  $n_0$ . Evolution by iteration is analogous to a unitary evolution as  $ex^{iHt}$  power of Hamiltonian, where  $t$  parameter takes the role of  $k$ .

4. The complexity of extension is characterized by the orders  $n$  and the orders  $n_k$  as also the number  $N$  of the factors. In the case of iterations of extension the limit of large  $N$  gives fractal.
5. Galois group acts in the space of cognitive representations and for Galois extensions for which Galois group has same order as extensions, it is natural do consider quantum states as wave functions in  $G(E)$  forming  $n$ -D group algebra. One can assign to the group algebra also spinor structure giving rise to  $D = 2^{M/2}$  fermionic states where one has  $N = 2M$  or  $N = 2M + 1$ ). One can also consider chirality constraints reducing  $D$  by a power of 2. An attractive idea is that this spinor structure represents many-fermion states consisting of  $M/2$  fermion modes and providing representation of the fermionic Fock space in finite measurement resolution.

## 8.2 Number theoretical state function reductions as symmetry breaking cascades and prime factorizations

The proposed picture has very important quantal implications and allows to interpret number theoretic quantum measurement as a number theoretic analog for symmetric breaking cascade and also as a factorization of an integer into primes.

1. The wave functions in  $G(E)$  - elements of group algebra of  $G(E)$  can be decomposed to tensor products of wave functions in  $G(E)/H_{N-1}$  and  $H_{N-1}$ : these wave functions in general represent entangled states. One can decompose the wave functions in  $H_{N-1}$  in similar manner and the process can be continued so that one obtains a maximal decomposition allowing no further decomposition for any factor. These non-decomposable Galois groups have prime order since its group algebra as Hilbert space of prime dimension has no decomposition into tensor product.
2. In state function reduction of wave function  $G(E)$  the density matrices associated with pairs  $G(E)/H_{N-1}$  and  $H_{N-1}$  are measured. The outcome is an eigenstate or eigen-space and gives rise to symmetry breaking from  $G(E) \equiv H_N$  to  $E_N \times H_{N-1}$ . The sequence of state function reductions should lead to a maximal symmetry breaking corresponding to a wave function as a produce of those associaetd with Galois groups of prime order. This define a prime factorization of the dimension  $n$  of Galois group/extension to  $n = \prod_{i=1}^N p_i^{k_i}$ . The moments of consciousness for self would correspond to prime factorizations! Self would be number theoretician quite universally!

Also also the fermionic cognitive representation based on finite-D Fock states defined by spinor components of  $G(E)$  is involved. The interpretation of Fock state basis as a a basis of Boolean algebra in TGD: the spinor structure of WCW could be representation for Boolean logic as a “square root” of Kähler geometry of WCW. Cognition indeed involves also Boolean logic.

## 8.3 SSFR as number theoretic state function reduction cascade and factorization of integer

A highly interesting unanswered question is following. “Small” state function reductions (SSFRs) define the life cycle of self as their sequence. What are the degrees of freedom where SSFRs occur?

1. SSFRs take place at the active boundary of CD which shifts in statistical sense towards future in the sequence of state function reductions. State at the passive boundary is not changed.
2. The idea that quantum randomness could correspond to classical chaos (or complexity) associated with the iteration of polynomials (Mandelbrot and Julia fractals) [L44] led to reconsider the hypothesis that the polynomial representing space-time decomposes to a product  $P = P_2(T - r) \times P_1(r)$ .  $T$  corresponds to the distance between the tips of CD and  $r = t$  to the radial coordinate of  $M^4$  assignable to the passive boundary of CD and equal to time coordinate  $t$ .  $P_i(0) = 0$  is assumed to hold true.

$P_2$  would change in SSFRs whereas  $P_1$  and state at passive boundary would not. SSFRs (analogous to so called weak measurements) at active boundary would give rise to sensory input and various associations - Maya in Eastern terminology.  $P_1$  would correspond to the unchanging part of self - "soul" or real self as one might say.

It was also led to consider a simplified hypothesis that  $P_2$  is obtained as iteration  $P_2 = Q_1^{on}$  in  $n$ :th  $n$  unitary evolution preceding SSFR. One would start from some iterate  $Q_1^{ok}$ . This would reduce quantum dynamics to iteration of polynomials and to a deep connection with Mandelbrot and Julia fractals but it was quite clear why this would be true.

3. The mere factorization  $P = P_2 \times P_1$  implies that the Galois groups associated with active and passive boundary of CD commute and number theoretic state function reduction cascade for the wave functions in  $G(E)$  for the extension determined by  $P_2$  at active boundary could correspond to SSFR. Or course, also other commuting degrees of freedom are possible but number theoretic degrees of freedom could be the most important degrees of freedom involved with SSFRs.

## 8.4 The quantum dynamics of dark genes as factorization of primes

Gene level provides a fascinating application of this picture.

This contribution was inspired by discussion with Bruno Marchal about his with title "Do the laws of physics apply to the mind?" (<https://tinyurl.com/ycls2bpt>). Bruno Marchal is a representative of computationalism, which might be called idealistic and Bruno believes that physics follows from computationalism. The somewhat mystical notion of self-reference is believed to lead to consciousness. I do not share this view. The gist of the posting comes towards end where I describe how computationalism generalizes to quantum computationalism in TGD generalizing also the notion of quantum computation. What conscious problem solving is? This is the question to be discussed.

1. As found, dark photons and dark protons forming DNA codons as triplets could correspond to triplet representations for prime factor  $Z_3$  of Galois group of  $Z_6$ . Codon and conjugate codon could in turn correspond to the prime factor  $Z_2$  of Galois group  $Z_6$  so that double strand would correspond to  $Z_6$  suggested by findings of Mills [L6] and TGD inspired model color vision [L23].
2. DNA codons could correspond to extension with Galois group  $Z_3$ , and one can consider an entire hierarchy of extensions of extensions of .. extensions with dimensions  $n_i$  satisfying thus  $n = \prod_{i=1}^N n_i$  and having  $Z_6$  as subgroup at the lowest level of the hierarchy. The number  $N$  of factors would be the number of polynomials in the functional composition and thus define a kind of abstraction levels (abstractions are thoughts about thoughts about..., maps of maps of ...).  $N$  is expected to increase in evolution.
3. Could this abstraction hierarchy be realized at gene level? Genes decompose into transcribed regions - exons - and introns. Could different decomposition of genes to exons and introns correspond to different values of  $N$  and  $n_i$  and to different Galois groups. Could genes themselves form larger composites?

Could genomes form even large structures such as chromosomes with larger Galois groups. Years ago I considered the possibility of a collective gene expression based on the collective MB of organelle, organ, or even population: could this correspond to an extension associated with several genomes?

4. Could SSFR correspond to a sequence of symmetry breakings for the Galois groups of these structures decomposing them to sub-groups? Number theoretic interpretation would in terms of decompositions of integers to primes! Genome would be a quantum computer performing number theory!
5. Metabolic energy feed would increasing  $h_{eff}$  would also increase the orders  $n_i = h_{eff}/h_0$  of the extensions appearing in the composition of extensions and thus the orders of polynomial factors  $P_i$  in the functional composite defining the extensions. Therefore the decompositions would be dynamical.

Metabolic energy feed requires BSFR changing the arrow of time if metabolic energy feed is actually feed of negative energy to environment. The emergence of a new prime factorization would require BSFR. That the time evolution by iterations would not require BSFR would support the proposal that time evolution by BSFRs could be induced by iteration dynamics for the polynomial  $P_2$  assignable to the active boundary of CD.

## 8.5 The relationship of TGD view about consciousness to computationalism

This text was inspired by discussion with Bruno Marchal about his with title "Do the laws of physics apply to the mind?" (<https://tinyurl.com/yc1s2bpt>). Bruno Marchal is a representative of computationalism, which might be called idealistic and Bruno believes that physics follows from computationalism. The somewhat mystical notion of self-reference is believed to lead to consciousness.

I do not share this view. The gist of the posting comes towards end where I describe how computationalism generalizes to quantum computationalism in TGD generalizing also the notion of quantum computation. What conscious problem solving is? This is the question to be discussed.

To my view computationalism is one of the failed approaches to consciousness - it cannot cope with free will for instance. It however contains an essential aspect which is correct: the idea of deterministic program leading from A to B. Problem solving be can regarded as attempt to find this program. You fix A as initial data and try to find a program leading from A to a final state characterized by data B. The program has duration T and can be very long and it is not clear whether it exists at all. You try again and again and eventually you might find it. In the real conscious problem solving this process means making guesses so that the process cannot be deterministic.

What does this view about problem solving correspond to in ZEO? We have states A and B represented as quantum states and we try to find quantum analog of classical program leading from A to B in some time T which can be varied.

1. A and B are realized as superpositions of 3-surfaces and fermionic states at them - located at time values  $t=0$  and  $t=T$ . T can vary. Can we find by varying T a (superposition of) deterministic time evolution(s) - preferred extremal(s) (PE) - connecting A and B?

In ZEO and for fixed A and T PE in general does not exist. In ideal situation (infinite measurement resolution) and for given A and T, B is unique if it exists at all. One has analog of Bohr orbit and the quantum analog of classical program as the superposition of Bohr orbits starting from A and hopefully leading to B as a solution of the problem.

**Remark:** These superpositions can be regarded as counterparts of functions in biology and behaviors in neuroscience. The big difference to standard physics is that time=constant snapshot in time evolution of say bio-system is replaced with quantum superposition of very special time evolutions - PEs. Darwinian selection of also behaviors in biology correlates strongly with this.

2. So: given A and B, we try to find a value of T for which superposition of PEs from A to B exists. This would be the quantum program leading from A to B, and solving our problem.

Actually, not only ours, universe is full of conscious entities solving problems at various levels of self hierarchy. This takes place by a sequences of "small" SFRs (SSFRs, weak measurements) increasing T in statistical sense and replacing the state at B with a new one

determined by state A for given value of T. At the level of conscious experience this is sensory perception and all that which is associated with it.

Finding the solution is analogous to the halting of quantum Turing machine by ordinary state function reduction, which corresponds in ZEO to a "big" (ordinary) SFR (BSFR). This would mean death in universal sense and reincarnation with reversed arrow of time in ZEO? Or is BSFR and death failure to solve the problem? I cannot answer.

**Remark:** The notion of self-reference is replaced with much more concrete notion of becoming conscious of what one was conscious of before SSFR. SSFR indeed gives rise to conscious experience and one avoids the infinite regress associated with genuine self-reference. As an additional bonus one obtains evolution since the extension of rationals characterizing space-time surfaces can increase meaning higher level of consciousness. At the limit algebraic numbers the cognitive representation is dense subset of space-time surface.

3. Also finite measurement resolution and discreteness characterizing computation emerge from number theory.

To be a solution classically means that the 3-surface(s) representing B to have fixed discrete cognitive representation given by finite number of embedding space points in the extension of rationals defining the adele. Quantally, quantum superpositions of these points with fixed quantum numbers represent the desired final state.

Also Boolean logic emerges at fundamental level as square root of Kähler geometry one might say. Many-fermion state basis defines a Boolean algebra and time evolution for induced spinors is analogous to truth preserving Boolean map in which truths code for infinite number of conservation laws associated with symmetries of WCW.

4. How to find the possibly existing solution at given step (unitary evolution plus SSFR) with  $t=T$ ? One performs cognitive quantum measurements at each step represented by SSFR. They reduce to cascades of quantum measurements for the states in the group algebra of Galois group - call it Gal - of Galois extension considered.

Gal has hierarchical decomposition to inclusion hierarchy of normal subgroups implying the representation of states in group algebra of Gal as entangled states in the tensor product of the group algebras of normal sub-groups of Gal. The hope is that this Galois cascade of SFRs produces desired state as an outcome and one can shout "Eureka!"

## 9 Questions related to the notion of self and time

The notion of self and the relation between subjective and geometric time involves unclear aspects. In the following I try to articulate the problematic issues as clearly as possible.

1. The precise nature of the hierarchy of causal diamonds (CDs) as correlate of self hierarchy should be characterized. The basic prediction that sub-selves have also time reversed variants should be interpreted and one can ask whether sensory-motor dichotomy is a sensible interpretation.
2. Are sub-selves always experienced as mental images and whether after images really represent re-incarnations of sub-selves.
3. Can the rather dramatic prediction of re-incarnations be transformed to an experimentally testable predictions. If one takes seriously the notion of self hierarchy and identifies the EEG correlates of self in a way proposed by Fingelkurts brothers [J3], this kind of prediction is possible.

### 9.1 Hierarchies of causal diamonds and space-time surfaces as geometric correlates for self hierarchy

CDs are obtained from the intersections of future and past directed light-ones by replacing their points with  $CP_2$ : as a matter fact,  $CP_2$  plays no active role in the definition. I have not been able

to nail down the precise definition for the hierarchy of causal diamonds. Self hierarchy demands that CDs serving as embedding space correlates for selves have sub-CDs identifiable as mental images of self. The basic question is whether CDs can also overlap. If so then finite unions of CDs could be allowed.

Selves as conscious entities are assumed to have space-time surfaces within CDs as space-time correlates. These CDs are dynamical: the other boundary remains unaffected during sequence of repeated state function reductions as also the states at it. Second boundary shifts so that the distance between the tips of CD increases and defines the experienced flow of time. These space-time surfaces form also a hierarchy. One could consider also a more precise identification of self. By SH string world sheets and/or partonic 2-surfaces or their light-like orbits could serve as space-time correlates of selves. The orbit of partonic 2-surface is indeed analogous to nervous system residing at the boundary between internal (Euclidian) and external (Minkowskian) worlds.

Given space-time surface has both Minkowskian and Euclidian regions - wormhole contacts - separated by wormhole throats at which the signature of the induced metric changes. Minkowskian space-time sheets are connected by extremely short  $CP_2$  sized Euclidian wormhole contacts and in GRT-standard model approximation are approximated by single GRT space-time. If the magnetic flux through wormhole contact is monopole flux, the wormhole contact connecting two Minkowskian space-time sheets has interpretation as a building brick of elementary particles. Minkowskian space-time sheets at different levels of hierarchy are disjoint and separated by Euclidian wormhole contacts. This forces to modify the notion of quantum mechanical subsystem as a tensor factor of the state space.

What is new that two Minkowskian space-time sheets glued to larger disjoint Minkowskian space-time sheets can be connected by magnetic flux tube serving as a correlate for (negentropic) entanglement just as wormholes in ER-EPR proposal of Maldacena and Susskind [?, ?] (see <http://tinyurl.com/y7za98cn>) serve as correlates for maximal entanglement between blackholes. Two unentangled systems can therefore have subsystems, which are entangled and correspond to two space-time sheets connected by magnetic flux tubes! This is possible only in many-sheeted space-time and the hypothesis has been that two selves, which have no entanglement at their own level of self-hierarchy, can have entangled subselves and that this negentropic entanglement (NE) means sharing of mental images giving rise to a kind of stereo consciousness. The fusion of right and left visual fields would be example of stereo consciousness. Stereo consciousness would make also possible to communicate besides bits also their meaning: during conscious communication the mental images of two selves would fuse temporarily to single mental image by the reconnection of magnetic flux tubes. This reconnection would make possible also directed attention.

What does this situation mean at the level of CDs? It would seem that the CDs associated with selves sharing mental images overlap and that the space-time surfaces assignable to fused mental images/subselves belong to the intersection of CDs. Thus it seems that one must allow unions of also overlapping CDs.

## 9.2 Are time reversed sub-selves always experienced as mental images?

In the proposed vision about self as generalized Zeno effect self dies as the first state function reduction to the opposite boundary of CD takes place. This implies the re-incarnation of self with the property that the geometric time flows in opposite direction since the opposite boundary of CD shifts such that the temporal distance between it and the opposite static boundary increases in repeated state function reductions leaving the states at static boundary un-affected.

Subselves correspond to mental images. The question is whether self really experiences the time reversed sub-selves as a mental image and if this is the case, what can one conclude about this. For sub-sub...-selves this problem is not acute if sub-sub-selves are experienced as kind of statistical averages.

A possible interpretation for self and its time reversal is in terms of sensory input and motor action. I have indeed proposed that motor action is essentially sensory experience in reversed time direction and Libet's discovery [J1] that conscious decision is preceded by neural activity (with respect to geometric time) provides a support for this interpretation. The time reversal of sensory mental image would represent motor action and at the level next below our level of hierarchy would be directly experienced as volitional act.

I have considered also other interpretations. One is suggested by visual illusion in which the picture of dancer is experienced to make either right or left pirouette. The direction of rotation would distinguish between mental images and its time reversal. It however seems that the sensory-motor dichotomy provides the most plausible and economical interpretation.

One can also wonder what happens, when mental the image is associated with a boundary of  $CD_1$ , which overlaps with  $CD$  in such a way that the opposite boundary is outside of  $CD$ . Does self experience the mental image associated with  $CD$  but not its time reversal?

### 9.3 Re-incarnation and EEG

It is amusing how fast the attitudes change as ideas evolve and experimental data emerge. Only few years ago I could not say anything definite about reincarnation in the framework of TGD inspired theory of consciousness. Now it has become an unavoidable prediction of ZEO, which itself is a “must” in TGD framework.

The prediction related to re-incarnation is however not quite what one might have expected. In death of self a reincarnation as time reversed conscious entity takes place. For time reversed self subjective time evolution corresponds to evolution in a reverse direction of geometric time. The next death/reincarnation after this re-incarnation gives rise to a self for which the arrow of geometric time is the original one.

Can one test this prediction? If one accepts the predicted fractal self hierarchy in which sub-selves correspond to mental images of self, this is possible. I am too lazy to retype basics about ZEO, CDs, and about how self as generalized Zeno effect emerges and just assume that reader knows the basic concepts or sees to trouble to refresh her knowledge about them.

1. Self hierarchy predicts that also our mental images are conscious entities. Motor-sensory dichotomy naturally corresponds to sub-self and time reversed sub-self. That is sensory mental image and that associated with motor action induced by sensory input. Motor action initiated in the geometric past at the opposite boundary of  $CD$  (this explains Libet’s finding that conscious decision is preceded by neural activity in geometric time). Note that motor action does not proceed from brain to muscles but in reversed time direction from muscles to brain! This conforms with the vision in which magnetic body is intentional agent.
2. To proceed one must identify EEG correlates for the sub-selves (mental images) and their time reversed re-incarnates. Here the work of Fingelkurts brothers (see <http://tinyurl.com/jpszfpy>) working in Finland helps [J3]. They postulate what they call operational architecture of brain (OA) having operations (O) and operational modules (OM) as building bricks. Quasi-stationary EEG segments are assumed to serve as correlates for operations and synchrony of these segments associated with various locations in brain tells that they belong to the same OM.

Synchrony means spatio-temporal coherence - not only spatial - and is very natural concept in ZEO, where 4-D CDs and space-time surfaces inside them serve as geometric correlates of selves. Synchrony implies that these EEG segments at different spatial locations begin and end at the same time. Between EEG segments there is rapid transition period (RTP) allowing to distinguish segments from each other. Quasi-stationary segments of EEG have average duration is about .3 seconds.

The translation of this picture to TGD framework is rather straightforward. Operations correspond to sub-selves and OMs to collections of them forming sub-selves of self. CDs (sub-CDs) in turn serve as geometric correlates for selves (sub-selves). The quasi-stationary segments of EEG become correlates for sub-selves/mental images. Operational module corresponds to a self/ $CD$  having sub-selves/sub-CDs with synchronous EEG segments. The average duration of mental image would be about .3 seconds.

Two sub-sequent quasi-stationary segments separated by RTP would correspond to sub-self and its re-incarnation in the original time direction. Note that a very brief period of geometric time defined by the duration of RTP identifiable as the duration of a unitary time evolution between two sub-sequent state function reductions at the same boundary of  $CD$  corresponds to a finite duration of experienced time - the lifetime of the time reversed mental image!

The testable prediction is that the segment corresponding to time-reversed sub-self is located in geometric past and runs in opposite direction of geometric time. This EEG segment should be assignable to motor response accompanying sensory mental image. This is a highly non-trivial prediction testing the new view about time.

3. One can check whether these EEG segments appear as pairs with first member assignable to sensory mental image and second one to motor mental image. Time reversal implies that second law is obeyed in "wrong" time direction for EEG segment assignable to the motor output and this can be tested. Already Fantappie [J6] discovered that both directions of (geometric) time appear in living matter and introduced the notion of syntropy as time reversal of entropy. Spontaneous molecular self-assembly is a basic example of a syntropic process and identifiable as a decay process in reverse direction of geometric time. Phase conjugation is known to occur for phase conjugate laser light and sound. Does a process analogous to self-assembly occur for segments of EEG associated with motor actions: is the motor part of EEG time reversed? To answer this question one needs phase information about EEG besides power spectrum. In principle this information is contained in EEG.

#### 9.4 After images as reincarnations of mental images?

After images (see <http://tinyurl.com/kevnzqg>) appear periodically as one can easily find by looking and lamp and closing eyes. They also change colors. Could these after images be interpreted as re-incarnations? This sounds attractive but one must be very careful. A sub-self  $S$ , which dies and transforms to its time reversal  $S_1$  reincarnates eventually as sub-self  $S_2$  with the original arrow of time. According to the assumption about first reduction to opposite boundary made  $S_2$  emerges at time later than  $S$  died and this conforms with what is known. The time interval between two subsequence after images would give information about the average value of  $\Delta t$ . The after images need not be identical copies of the original and their color indeed changes.

An alternative interpretation is that after images are not re-incarnations but belong to a 4-D population of sub-selves. Our geometric past is alive and changes all the subjective time. This is not so confusing when one realize that ZEO means that conscious existence is essentially 4-dimensional. Also our memories are dynamical and change all the subjective time. Negative energy signals to geometric past which correspond to time reversed sub-selves indeed affect the geometric past and memory representations. In principle this kind of signalling could be carried out artificially to manipulate geometric past.

#### 9.5 Re-incarnation and time reversed selves as basic predictions of TGD inspired theory of consciousness

Life has been hard for skeptics during last two decades. A typical skeptic has as building bricks of his ego the items in the list of notions that they regard as pseudoscientific. This allows to attack the people who have the gift of imagination and passion for genuine understanding, which skeptics unfortunately do not possess. What makes attacks easy that no arguments based on contents are needed and the skeptic need not waste his time by trying to understand the arguments of the person to be labelled as pseudoscientist or crackpot.

The typical rhetoric tricks used begin from replacement of Dr X with Mr X and end up with the "conclusion" that the work of Mr X is totally incomprehensible. I have learned that rather often skeptic of this kind is an academic dropout who never managed to do his MsC. Obviously, the role of skeptic became a way to survive socially and retain the illusion "I am a scientist". During last decades the list of pseudoscientific notions has shortened item by item as quantum biology and quantum consciousness have emerged as respected branches of science. The notion of re-incarnation (see <http://tinyurl.com/jfpowqg>) has been certainly regarded as one of safest pillars supporting the ego of skeptic but even this pillar is in danger to fall down. Poor skeptics.

It is indeed amusing how fast the attitudes change as ideas evolve and experimental data emerge. Only few years ago I could not say anything definite about reincarnation in the framework of TGD inspired theory of consciousness. Now it has become an unavoidable prediction of zero energy ontology (ZEO), which itself is a "must" in TGD framework.

### 9.5.1 Reincarnation: a testable prediction?

The prediction related to re-incarnation is however not quite what one might have expected. In death of self a reincarnation as time reversed conscious entity takes place. For time reversed self subjective time evolution corresponds to evolution in a reverse direction of geometric time. The next death/reincarnation after this re-incarnation gives rise a mental image for which the arrow of geometric time is the original one.

Can one test this prediction? If one accepts the predicted fractal self hierarchy in which sub-selves correspond to mental images of self, this is possible. I am too lazy to retype basics about ZEO, CDs, and about how self as generalized Zeno effect emerges and just assume that reader knows the basic concepts or sees to trouble to refresh her knowledge about them.

1. Self hierarchy predicts that also our mental images are conscious entities. Motor-sensory dichotomy naturally corresponds to sub-self and time reversed sub-self. That is sensory mental image and that associated with motor action induced by sensory input. Motor action initiated in the geometric past at the opposite boundary of causal diamond (CD) (this explains Libet's finding that conscious decision is preceded by neural activity in geometric time). Note that motor action does not proceed from brain to muscles but in reversed time direction from muscles to brain! This conforms with the vision in which magnetic body is intentional agent.
2. To proceed one must identify EEG correlates for the sub-selves (mental images) and their time reversed re-incarnates. Here the work of Fingelkurts brothers (see <http://tinyurl.com/jpszfpy>) working in Finland helps [J3]. They postulate what they call operational architecture of brain (OA) having operations (O) and operational modules (OM) as building bricks. Quasi-stationary EEG segments are assumed to serve as correlates for operations and synchrony of these segments associated with various locations in brain tells that they belong to the same OM.

Synchrony means spatio-temporal coherence - not only spatial - and is very natural concept in ZEO, where 4-D CDs and space-time surfaces inside them serve as geometric correlates of selves. Synchrony implies that these EEG segments at different spatial locations begin and end at the same time. Between EEG segments there is rapid transition period (RTP) allowing to distinguish segments from each other. Quasi-stationary segments of EEG have average duration is about .3 seconds.

The translation of this picture to TGD framework is rather straightforward. Operations correspond to sub-selves and OMs to collections of them forming sub-selves of self. CDs (sub-CDs) in turn serve as geometric correlates for selves (sub-selves). The quasi-stationary segments of EEG become correlates for sub-selves/mental images. Operational module corresponds to a self/CD having sub-selves/sub-CDs with synchronous EEG segments. The average duration of mental image would be about .3 seconds.

Two sub-sequent quasi-stationary segments separated by RTP would correspond to sub-self and its re-incarnation in the original time direction. Note that a very brief period of geometric time defined by the duration of RTP identifiable as the duration of a unitary time evolution between two sub-sequent state function reductions at the same boundary of CD corresponds to a finite duration of experienced time - the lifetime of the time reversed mental image!

The testable prediction is that the segment corresponding to time-reversed sub-self is located in geometric past and runs in opposite direction of geometric time. This EEG segment should be assignable to motor response accompanying sensory mental image. This is a highly non-trivial prediction testing the new view about time.

3. One can check whether these EEG segments appear as pairs with first member assignable to sensory mental image and second one to motor mental image. Time reversal implies that second law is obeyed in "wrong" time direction for EEG segment assignable to the motor output and this can be tested. Already Fantappie [J6] discovered that both directions of (geometric) time appear in living matter and introduced the notion of syntropy as time reversal of entropy. Spontaneous molecular self-assembly is a basic example of a syntropic process and identifiable as a decay process in reverse direction of geometric time. Phase conjugation is known to occur for phase conjugate laser light and sound. Does a process

analogous to self-assembly occur for segments of EEG associated with motor actions: is the motor part of EEG time reversed? To answer this question one needs phase information about EEG besides power spectrum. In principle this information is contained in EEG.

### 9.5.2 Do conscious entities with different time arrows interact?

Zero Energy Ontology (ZEO) predicts conscious entities with both arrows of geometric time. I find that forcing myself to think and write about this is difficult. The fear is that the whole nice scenario falls down by predicting something totally absurd. The questions that I try to avoid are following. What could these ghostly time-reversed entities be? Do they interact with those with standard time orientation? How could they do so?

Let us first briefly recall what ZEO based theory of consciousness says.

1. In ZEO self corresponds to a generalized Zeno effect that is sequence of state function reductions leaving the passive boundary of CD unaffected as also the members of state pairs associated with 3-surfaces at it. At active boundary the members of state pairs change and the active boundary drifts reduction by reduction farther away from passive boundary. The temporal distance between the tips of CD increases gradually and corresponds to the experience about flow of time.
2. Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP) [K28] forces eventually self to die by making the first reduction to the passive boundary of its causal diamond (CD), which now becomes the active boundary: a new time reversed self is born. This option is forced because it produces more negentropy. For this self the arrow of geometric time would be opposite since now the formerly passive boundary would be active and shift in opposite direction of time: in this manner CD would steadily increase in size.

Also the time-reversed self would eventually die and make the first reduction to the opposite - the original - boundary of CD. The position of the boundary of active boundary in first reduction would be shifted to the geometric future from the original position. The first and - as will be found - probably wrong guess for the size of shift towards geometric future from the position at the moment of previous death would be as the average increase of the temporal distance between tips of CD during Zeno period. This increment could be rather small as compared to the size of CD itself.

This picture raises questions.

1. Do we make this kind jump to time-reverse life at some level of our personal self hierarchy as we fall sleep? If wake-up period corresponds to re-incarnation in the original time direction, time increment of CD from its previous value would be the duration of sleeping period as seen by a larger conscious system. This is much longer than the subjective chronon for sensory mental images about .1 seconds.

**Remark:** Note that EEG splits to pieces of duration about 300 ms and it might be possible to identify in EEG periods, which correspond to mental images and their time reversals. These periods could differ by a phase conjugation although the power spectrum would have the same typical behavior (sound wave and its phase conjugate have same power spectrum but we can distinguish sound and its time-reversal from each other).

Could the first big reduction correspond to a time increment, which is of the same order of magnitude as the total time duration of life-cycle of the time-reversed self? The size of 3-surfaces at the boundary of time-reversed CD has increased by about life-time. Could the first reduction to the opposite boundary increase the size of the 3-surface at this boundary by the same amount? If so, the re-incarnations for human life cycles would take roughly life-time after the death.

Could one identify negative energy time reversed signal as time-reversed self at some level of hierarchy? If so then the selves associated with CDs could gradually increase their energy by dying and re-incarnating repeatedly since the opposite boundary would increase also the magnitude of the negative energy at the opposite boundary. This is in principle possible since conservation laws hold true by the very definition of zero energy states as well as for

classical time evolutions appearing in their quantum superposition. The average energy for a given member of pair defining zero energy state would increase gradually. The size of the CD associated with re-incarnating self could become arbitrary large and gain an arbitrary high total energy: the wildest speculation is that cosmologies correspond to very large selves [L5].

2. Could selves/systems living in opposite directions of time have direct interactions? If the vision that motor actions are realized as negative energy signals travelling to brain of the geometric past and induce neural activity fraction of second earlier than the conscious decision was made (Libet's finding), this could be the case. Motor action could correspond to a death of sensory self, reincarnation as time-reversed motor-self, and a re-incarnation as sensory self in time scale of .1 seconds. Sensory-motor cycle would correspond to a sequence of re-incarnations as time reversed sub-self.
3. How the time reversed selves could reveal themselves? If their presence can be indeed detected, a key signature would be the opposite direction of the thermodynamical arrow of time for them. Heat would be apparently transferred in wrong direction: from cold to hot. This kind of apparent breakings of second law have been observed: phase conjugate laser waves and acoustic signals represent examples of this. Fantappie suggested that they occur routinely in living matter and introduce the notion of syntropy as time reverse counterpart of entropy [J6]. The strange cooling of the air at magnetic walls associated with the rotating magnetic systems [L12] provides second example.
4. Good music is claimed to send cold shivers in spine and sensations of cold are assigned also with the perception of ghosts. Could the claims about encounters of ghosts be due to a perception of time reversed selves? I remember that in my personal great experience for three decades ago the entire body went into a state analogous to that created by a good music. Did I interact with a time reversed conscious entity? My experience indeed was that I was in contact with what I called Great Mind. This is of course just a subjective experience and the skeptic scientist knows that I was in a psychotic state since it is completely obvious from my scientific work even without reading it that I am a madman.

## 10 Appendix: TGD and quantum biology

The ontology behind the applications involves the notion of many-sheeted space-time, ZEO, hierarchy of Planck constants identified in terms of dark matter, and p-adic physics as physics of cognition. Also magnetic body (MB) carrying dark matter and energy having non-standard value of Planck constant  $h_{eff} = n \times h$  identified as intentional agent represents new ontology. The additional assumption  $h_{eff} = h_{gr}$  identifying  $h_{eff}$  with gravitational Planck constant is rather powerful. Also p-adic length scale hypothesis is also central in applications. NMP is the basic variational principle of consciousness and means that living systems must do their best to build negentropy resources to avoid the first reduction to the opposite boundary of personal CD. This strong suggests that metabolic energy necessary for survival is needed to transfer NE from the nutrients and the ADP-ATP cycle is essentially transfer of NE in molecular scale.

### 10.1 The notion of magnetic body (MB)

MB is assumed to be carrier of dark matter.

1. The flux tubes of MB can suffer  $h_{eff}$  changing phase transitions inducing the change of the length of flux tube. This leads to a view about living matter as a network of bio-molecules connected by magnetic flux tubes. The ability of biomolecules to find each other in the dense molecular soup would rely on the reduction of  $h_{eff}$  bringing molecules near each other. The reconnections of flux tubes possible if the field strengths are same and therefore also cyclotron frequencies are identical are also expected to central element in bio-communications since they change the topology of the network and make possible analogs of relays.

The receptors to which information molecules attach could be seen as plugs to which magnetic flux tubes having information molecule at its end attach and give rise to a fusion of two flux

tubes to a longer flux tube connection. For instance, nerve pulse transmission would be more like building quantum connections than communication.

2. Flux tubes with large  $h_{eff}$  make possible high  $T_c$  superconductivity [K37, K38]. Superconducting structures would be pairs of flux tubes carrying magnetic fluxes which have same or opposite directions. Cooper pairs would have members at separate flux tubes.

### 10.1.1 MB as intentional agent

Magnetic field associated with a given system decomposes to flux tubes and sheets to that system has MB (MB). The physics of MBs could be a new chapter in physics and MB could define the basic space-time correlate for non-locality.

1. Flux tubes of MB would serve as correlates for quantum entanglement, which in TGD framework can be negentropic and for this reason rather stable under state function reductions. In GRT context the idea about wormholes as correlates of entanglement between blackholes is highly analogous. The problem with wormholes is that they are highly unstable. Magnetic flux tubes carrying monopole flux are stable since flux conservation prevents their pinching. The pairs of flux tubes with opposite fluxes can however split to two U-shaped flux tubes by reconnection. It is important to notice that magnetic flux tubes are necessarily closed and can be regarded as flux running along different space-time sheets in opposite direction and from sheet to another through the wormhole contacts at ends.

One can of course ask whether the braiding of flux tubes could be the correlate for entanglement. To my opinion entanglement without braiding is possible.

2. MB and dark matter at it would serve as intentional agent in biological systems [?]. The organism-environment duality would be replaced by the trinity MB-organism-environment. For instance, EEG and its strong correlation with brain state and consciousness could be understood in terms of communication of sensory data from cell membranes to MB and control and coordination signals from MB to biological body [K12]. Signals would consist of dark photons with energies  $E = h_{eff}f = n \times hf$  in bio-photon energy range and thus above thermal energies. For instance, the recently observed synchrony between hemispheres in absence of corpus callosum [J4] could be understood in terms of MB serving as “boss”.
3. The formation of flux tube reconnections would serve as a correlate for directed attention - attention could be directed to objects of external world or to their representations in brain. The reconnection would take place for U-shaped flux tubes serving as kind of magnetic tentacles and lead to a formation of pairs of flux tubes connecting the two systems. If flux tubes carry monopole flux as one has reasons to expect, the flux tubes would be actually closed two-sheeted structures (also elementary particles would be this kind of structures) and flux tube pair would be pair of these. The flux tubes of MBs would serve as analogs of wave guides along with precisely targeted communications of dark photon signals (“massless extremals” (MEs)) would be possible. Also supra currents would be possible and the TGD based model of high  $T_c$  superconductivity relies on the same mechanism [K37]. These communications would be essential in living matter.
4. The formation of reconnections and phases transitions  $n \rightarrow m$  changing  $h_{eff} = n \times h$  would be a basic mechanism behind biocochemistry. U-shaped flux tubes would act like tentacles emerging from the system and reconnection of the tentacles would build a connection between two systems. The reduction of Planck constant would shorten the connecting flux tubes and could force the systems in the vicinity of each other after which bio-catalysis could take place. Braiding and its 2-braid variant for string world sheets and partonic 2-surfaces in 4-D space-time instead of strings in 3-D space would make possible realization of quantum computer program like structures.

### 10.1.2 MB is 4-dimensional

MB as preferred extremal represents in terms of space-time topology and geometry 4-D self-organization patterns, behaviors, functions, and skills. What is new that self-organization occurs

for 4-D patterns rather than 3-D ones. The entire process is replaced with a new one. Sequence of state function reductions leads from a 4-D self-organization pattern to an asymptotic 4-D self-organization pattern [K36].

Morphogenesis provides examples of this kind of phenomena [I2, I3, I6]. The first key idea is that DNA and cell replication is induced by the replication of MBs serving as information carriers (see <http://tinyurl.com/ydg6okkk>) [K36]. The second key idea is that in ZEO MB is 4-dimensional and represents behavioral patterns rather than only 3-dimensional patterns.

According to Michael Levin, concerning morphogenesis and morphostasis the basic challenge is to understand how the shape of the organism is generated and how it is preserved. The standard local approach based on belief on genetic determinism does not allow one to answer these questions satisfactorily.

1. The first approach to this problem relies on a self-organization paradigm in which the local dynamics of cells leads to large scale structures as self-organization patterns. In TGD framework 3-D self-organization is replaced with 4-D self-organization (the failure of strict determinism of the classical dynamics is essential motivating zero energy ontology (ZEO)). One can speak about 4-D healing: expressing it in somewhat sloppy manner, the space-time surface serving as a classical correlate for the patient is as a whole replaced with the healed one: after the 4-D healing process the organism was never ill in geometrical sense! Note that in quantal formulation one must speak of quantum superposition of space-time surfaces.
2. Second approach could be seen as computational. The basic idea is that the process is guided by a template of the target state and morphogenesis and healing are computational processes. What Levin calls morphogenetic fields would define this template. It is known that organisms display a kind of coordinate grid providing positional information that allows cells to "decide" about the profile of genetic expression (for references see [I3]). In TGD framework MB forming coordinate grid formed from flux tubes is a natural candidate for this structure. They would also realize topological quantum computation (TQC) with basic computational operations realized at the nodes of flux tubes to which it is natural to associate some biological sub-structures.

The assumption about final goal defining a template can be argued to be too strong: much weaker principle defining a local direction of dynamics and leading automatically to the final state as something analogous to free energy minimum in thermodynamics might be enough. Unfortunately, second law is the only principle that standard physics can offer. Negentropy Maximization Principle (NMP) provides the desired principle in TGD framework. Also the approach of WCW spinor field to the maximum of vacuum functional (or equivalently that of Kähler function) gives a goal for the dynamics after the perturbation of the organism causing "trauma". If Kähler function is classical space-time correlate for entanglement negentropy, these two views are equivalent.

TGD thus suggests an approach, which could be seen as a hybrid of approaches based on self-organization and computationalism. The MB becomes the key notion and codes also for learned behaviors as TQC programs coded by the braiding of flux tubes. The replication of the MB means also the replication of the programs behind behavioral patterns (often somewhat misleadingly regarded as synonymous with long term memories): both structure and function are replicated. This hypothesis survives the killer tests provided by the strange findings about planaria cut into two and developing new head or tail while retaining its learned behaviors: the findings indicate that behavioral programs are preserved although planaria develops a new brain.

### 10.1.3 $h_{gr} = h_{eff}$ hypothesis

Nottale [E1] introduced originally the notion of gravitational Planck constant  $\hbar_{gr} = GMm/v_0$ , where  $M$  is large mass such as that of Earth or Sun and  $m$  the mass of quantum coherent object and  $v_0$  is a parameter with dimensions of velocity [E1]. Nottale did not propose macroscopic quantum coherence in astrophysical scales but in TGD framework this is a natural option [K42, K33].

The obvious question is whether the gravitational Planck constant deduced from the Nottale's considerations and the effective Planck constant  $h_{eff} = n \times h$  deduced from ELF effects on vertebrate brain and explained in terms of non-determinism of Kähler action could be identical. At first this seems to be non-sensical idea since  $\hbar_{gr} = GMm/v_0$  has a gigantic value. The hypothesis

$h_{eff} = h_{gr}$  leads to much stronger predictions [K34, ?] than either hypothesis alone. One can also introduce analogs of  $h_{gr}$  for other interactions: the idea is that when the coupling strength between two charges becomes so large that perturbation theory does not exist, a phase transition increasing the Planck constant happens and guarantees the convergence.

The essential point is that  $h_{eff}$  and  $h_{gr}$  would characterize body parts of MB: this allows to understand the dependence on masses of two particles. The flux tubes with a given value of  $h_{eff}$  would carry only particles of particular mass  $m$  so that the random soup of biomolecules would become a highly ordered structure analogous to library in which each book type is its own shelf. Furthermore, the cyclotron energies  $E_c \propto h_{eff}/m$  would be the same irrespective of particle mass  $m$  although cyclotron frequencies are different.

The proposed identification of the energy range of dark photon cyclotron energies in living matter is as visible and UV range assigned to bio-photons which would therefore result in the transformation of dark photons to ordinary photons. Further important point, is that the energy spectrum would be in the range of molecular excitation energies (visible and UV range) so that dark photons transformed to ordinary ones would allow MBs to control biochemistry.

By Equivalence Principle one can describe gravitational interaction by reducing it to elementary particle level. For instance, gravitational Compton lengths do not depend at all on the masses of particles. Also the radii of the planetary orbits are independent of the mass of particle mass in accordance with Equivalence Principle. For elementary particles the values of  $h_{gr}$  are in the same range as in quantum biological applications. Typically 10 Hz ELF radiation should correspond to energy  $E = h_{eff}f$  of UV photon if one assumes that dark ELF photons have energies of biophotons and transform to them. The order of magnitude for  $n$  would be therefore  $n \simeq 10^{14}$ .

The experiments of M. Tajmar *et al* [E2, E3] discussed in [K44] provide a support for this picture. The value of gravimagnetic field needed to explain the findings is 28 orders of magnitude higher than theoretical value if one extrapolates the model of Meissner effect to gravimagnetic context. The amazing finding is that if one replaces Planck constant in the formula of gravimagnetic field with  $h_{gr}$  associated with Earth-Cooper pair system and assumes that the velocity parameter  $v_0$  appearing in it corresponds to the Earth's rotation velocity around its axis, one obtains correct order of magnitude for the effect requiring  $r \simeq 3.6 \times 10^{14}$ .

The most important implications are in quantum biology and Penrose's vision about importance of quantum gravitation in biology might be correct.

1. This result allows by Equivalence Principle the identification  $h_{gr} = h_{eff}$  at elementary particle level at least so that the two views about hierarchy of Planck constants would be equivalent. If the identification holds true for larger units it requires that space-time sheet identifiable as quantum correlates for physical systems are macroscopically quantum coherent and gravitation causes this. If the values of Planck constant are really additive, the number of parallel space-time sheets corresponding to non-determinism evolution for the flux tube connecting systems with masses  $M$  and  $m$  is proportional to the masses  $M$  and  $m$  using Planck mass as unit. Information theoretic interpretation is suggestive since hierarchy of Planck constants is assumed to relate to negentropic entanglement very closely in turn providing physical correlate for the notions of rule and concept.
2. That gravity would be fundamental for macroscopic quantum coherence would not be surprising since by EP all particles experience same acceleration in constant gravitational field, which therefore has tendency to create coherence unlike other basic interactions. This in principle allows to consider hierarchy in which the integers  $h_{gr,i}$  are additive but give rise to the same universal dark Compton length.
3. An interesting question is how large systems can behave as coherent units with  $\hbar_{gr} = GMm/v_0$ . In living matter one might consider the possibility that entire organism might be this kind of system. Interestingly, for larger masses the gravitational quantum coherence would be easier. For particle with mass  $m$   $h_{gr}/h > 1$  requires larger mass to satisfy  $M > M_P^2/m_e$ . The first guess that life has evolved from long to shorter scales and reached elementary particle last. Planck mass is the critical mass corresponds to the mass of water blob with volume of size scale of  $10^{-4}$  m (big neuron) is the limit.

The general proposal discussed above is testable. In particular, a detailed study of molecular

energies with those associated with resonances of EEG could be highly rewarding and reveal the speculated spectroscopy of consciousness.

#### 10.1.4 EEG as communications between MB and BB

Models of EEG and nerve pulse are basic applications of the notion of MB in neuroscience. The basis idea is that EEG and its fractal counterparts are communications to the various layers of MB having onion-like structure with cyclotron frequency correlating with the size of the layer. Josephson junctions about which basic example is cell membrane would communicate sensory information to MB as dark photons.

The general model for EEG follows neatly from this picture combined with the general model of high  $T_c$  superconductivity [K37, K38]. A fractal hierarchy of EEGs and its generalizations identified in terms of generalized Josephson radiation is predicted with levels labeled by p-adic length scales and the value of  $\hbar$  at various levels of dark matter hierarchy [K12]. At macrolevel one can approximate neuronal and axonal (and also cell-) membrane as Josephson junction formed by the two lipid layers of the membrane. At microscopic level ionic pumps and channels defined by Josephson junctions involving magnetic flux tubes connecting interior and exterior of the cell.

“Generalized” means that Josephson frequency as energy difference  $E = ZeV/h_{eff}$  of Cooper pair for membrane potential is replaced with the sum of difference of cyclotron energies and  $E$ . This implies that the variations of membrane potential by oscillations and nerve pulses induced frequency modulation of the frequency of dark photons sent to the MB. This defines a coding of the information carried by nerve pulses do dark photons. Whale’s song represents a good analogy for the coding. Besides EEG one would have its counterparts for various organs, organelles and even cell.

#### 10.1.5 Experimental evidence for MB

The team led by Michael Tyszka, associate director of Caltech Brain Imaging Center, has however discovered that the resting state network seems to work normally in people born without corpus callosum [J4] (see <http://tinyurl.com/3gjhtgb>)! As if brain hemispheres were communicating by some other means than neural signalling! This finding challenges not only the views about the origin of brain synchrony as being created by neural circuits but also the models of autism and schizophrenia explaining them in terms of impaired communications between hemispheres.

The MB of entire brain controls it and could naturally do this via the intermediate control of brain hemispheres forcing them to operate in the same rhythm. Brain synchrony and resting network would not be produced by resonant neuro-circuits as usually believed but by the spatiotemporal coherence of the EEG radiation from the MB of entire brain forcing brain hemisphere MBs to oscillate in the same rhythm and in turning synchronizing the brain hemispheres [K35]. This would be like forcing soldiers to march in the same pace and brain hemispheres could cooperate without any neural communication between hemispheres. The communication between hemispheres would be needed for more refined collaboration involving “discussion” between hemispheres: hemispheres of a person without corpus callosum would be like soldiers obeying blindly the orders. This might be also an essential element of autism and schizophrenia.

## 10.2 MB and biology

MB could play a key role in biology as intentional agent using biological body as motor instrument. MB could even serve as a template for biomolecules and even that fundamental bio-chemical processes are induced by those for MB. Dark cyclotron photons transformed to ordinary photons would be the fundamental control tool of MB. Also reconnection of flux tubes, change of length of flux tubes induced by the change of the value of  $h_{eff} = h_{gr}$ , superconductivity associated with a pair of flux tubes could be fundamental control mechanisms.

### 10.2.1 MB, biophotons, and biochemistry

The model for quantum biology relying on the notions of MB and dark matter as hierarchy of phases with  $h_{eff} = nh$ , and biophotons [K5, K4] identified as decay produces of dark photons. The

assumption  $h_{gr} \propto m$  becomes highly predictable since cyclotron frequencies would be independent of the mass of the ion.

1. If dark photons with cyclotron frequencies decay to biophotons, one can conclude that biophoton spectrum reflects the spectrum of endogenous magnetic field strengths. In the model of EEG [K12] it has been indeed assumed that this kind spectrum is there: the inspiration came from music metaphors suggesting that musical scales are realized in terms of values of magnetic field strength. The new quantum physics associated with gravitation would also become key part of quantum biophysics in TGD Universe.
2. For the proposed value of  $h_{gr}$  1 Hz cyclotron frequency associated to DNA sequences would correspond to ordinary photon frequency  $f = 3.6 \times 10^{14}$  Hz and energy 1.2 eV just at the lower limit of visible frequencies. For 10 Hz alpha band the energy would be 12 eV in UV. This plus the fact that molecular energies are in eV range suggests very simple realization of biochemical control by MB. Each ion has its own cyclotron frequency but same energy for the corresponding biophoton.
3. Biophoton with a given energy would activate transitions in specific bio-molecules or atoms: ionization energies for atoms except hydrogen have lower bound about 5 eV (<http://tinyurl.com/233vcad>). The energies of molecular bonds are in the range 2-10 eV (<http://tinyurl.com/yccmm7mm>). If one replaces  $v_0$  with  $2v_0$  in the estimate, DNA corresponds to 62 eV photon with energy of order metabolic energy currency and alpha band corresponds to 6 eV energy in the molecular region and also in the region of ionization energies.

Each ion at its specific magnetic flux tubes with characteristic palette of magnetic field strengths would resonantly excite some set of biomolecules. This conforms with the earlier vision about dark photon frequencies as passwords.

It could be also that biologically important ions take care of their ionization self. This would be achieved if the magnetic field strength associated with their flux tubes is such that dark cyclotron energy equals to ionization energy. EEG bands labelled by magnetic field strengths could reflect ionization energies for these ions.

It must be made clear that TGD has had an interpretational problem related to the identification of biophotons as decay product of dark protons [?, K34]. The resolution of this problem leads to conclusion that both Earth's and galactic MBs control living matter with EEG related by scaling. This would be rather dramatic realization of non-locality.

The problem is following. If one wants bio-photon spectrum to be in visible-UV range assuming that bio-photons correspond to cyclotron photons, one must reduce the value of  $r = h_{gr} B_{end} / m v_0$  for Earth particle system by a factor of order  $k = 2 \times 10^{-4}$ .  $r$  does not depend on the mass of the charged particle. One can replace  $B_{end}$  with some other magnetic field having value which is considerably smaller. One can also increase the value of  $v_0$ .

1. For  $h_{gr}$  determined by Earth's mass and  $v_0 = v_{rot}$ , where  $v_{rot} \simeq 1.55 \times 10^{-6} c$  is the rotation velocity of Earth around its axis and for  $B_{end} \rightarrow B_{gal} = 1$  nT, where  $B_{gal}$  is typical strength of galactic magnetic field, the energy of dark cyclotron energy is 45 eV (UV extends to 124 eV). This is roughly by a factor 50 higher than the lower bound for the range of bio-photon energies. One possibility is that  $B_{gal}$  defines the upper limit of the dark photon energies and has variation range of at least 7 octaves with lower limit roughly 1/50 nT.

One can also consider the possibility  $B_{gal}$  defines lower bound for the magnetic field strengths involved and one has  $v_0 > v_{rot}$ . For sun the rotation velocity at Equator is  $v_{rot} = 2 \times 10^{-5}$  m/s and  $v_0$  is  $v_0 \simeq 5.8 \times 10^{-4} c$ . One has  $v_0 / v_{rot} \simeq 29.0$ . If same is true in case of Earth, the value of the energy comes down from 25 eV to 1.6 eV which corresponds to visible wave length.

The assignment of  $B_{gal}$  to gravitational flux tubes is very natural. Now however the frequencies of dark variants of bio-photons would not be in EEG range: 10 Hz frequency would correspond to  $5 \times 10^{-4}$  Hz with period of 42 min. The time scale of 42 min is however very natural concerning consciousness and could be involved with longer bio-rhythms. Scaled EEG spectrum with alpha band around 46 min naturally assignable to diurnal sub-rhythms

could be a testable prediction. Natural time would be sidereal (galactic) time with slightly different length of day and this allows a clear test. Recall the mysterious looking finding of Spottiswoode that precognition seems to be enhanced at certain time of sidereal day [J5]. Cyclotron frequency 1 Hz would correspond to 7 hours. One can ask whether 12 hours (25) is the natural counterpart for the cyclotron frequency 1 Hz assignable to DNA. This would correspond to lower bound  $B_{gal} \rightarrow 7B_{gal}/12 \simeq .58$  nT or to  $v_0 \rightarrow 1.7v_0$ .

2. The idea has been that it is dark EEG photons, which correspond to bio-photons. Could one assign bio-photons also to dark EEG so that magnetic fields of Earth and galaxy would correspond to two different control levels? If  $B_{end} = .2$  Gauss is assumed to determine the scale of the magnetic field associated with the flux tubes carrying gravitational flux tubes, one must reduce  $h_{gr}$ . The reduction could be due to  $M \rightarrow M_D = kM$  and due to the change of  $v_0$ .  $k$  could characterize the dark matter portion of Earth but this assumption is not necessary.

This would require  $k = M_{dark,E}/M_E \simeq 5 \times 10^{-5}$  if one does not change the value of  $v_0$ . This value of  $k$  equals to the ratio of  $B_{gal}/B_{end}$  and would be 1/4:th of  $k = 2 \times 10^{-4}$ . One might argue that it is indeed dark matter to which the gravitational flux tubes with large value of Planck constant connect biomatter.

3. Suppose that one does not give up the idea that also Earth mass gives rise to  $h_{gr}$  and scaled analog of EEG. Then  $M_D$  must correspond to some mass distinguishable from and thus outside Earth. The simplest hypothesis is that a spherical layer around Earth is in question. TGD based model for spherical objects indeed predict layered structures [K50]. There are two separate anomalies in the solar system supporting the existence of a spherical layer consisting of dark mass and with radius equal to the distance of Moon from Earth equal to 60.3 Earth radii [K42]. The first anomaly is so called Flyby anomaly and second one involves a periodic variation of both the value of the measured Newton's constant at the surface of Earth and of the length of the day. The period is about 6 years and TGD predicts it correctly.

One can imagine that dark particles reside at the flux tubes connecting diametrically opposite points of the spherical layer. Particles would experience the sum of gravitational forces summing up to zero in the center of Earth. Although the layer would be almost invisible (or completely invisible by argument utilizing the analogy with conducting shell) gravitationally in its interior,  $h_{gr} = M_D m/v_0$  would make itself visible in the dynamics of dark particles! This layer could represent magnetic Mother Gaia and EEG would take care of communications to this layer.

The rotation velocity  $v_{rot,M} \simeq 2.1 \times v_{rot,E}$  of Moon around its axis is the first guess for the parameter  $v_0$  identifiable perhaps as rotation velocity of the spherical layer. A better guess is that the ratio  $r = v_0/v_{rot,M}$  is the same as for Sun and as assumed above for Earth. This would give for the ratio of cyclotron frequency scales  $r = (B_{end}/B_{gal}) \times 2.1$ . 66.7 min, which corresponds to  $B_{gal} = .63$  nT, would correspond to .1 s. For this choice 1 Hz DNA cyclotron frequency would correspond 11.7 h rather near to 12 h. This encourages the hypothesis that 72 min is the counterpart of .1 s cyclotron time. The cyclotron time of DNA (very weakly dependent on the length of DNA double strand) in  $B_{gal}$  (or its minimum value) would be 12 h.

Magnetic body of Earth controlling bio-dynamics would be a dramatic manifestation of non-locality to say nothing about the control performed by galactic magnetic body.  $M_D$  would be associated with the magnetic Mother Gaia making life possible at Earth together with magnetic Mother Galactica. Both MBs would be in continual contact with biomolecules like ATP and the molecules for which ATP attaches or provides the phosphate. Metabolic energy would be used to this process. These MBs would be Goddesses directing its attention to tiny bio-molecules. If this picture is correct, the ideas about consciousness independent on material substrate and assignable to a running computer program can be safely forgotten.

### 10.2.2 Model for the flux tube connections between biomolecules

A more concrete TGD based model for the flux tubes connections between molecules relies on the general ideas of TGD inspired quantum biology [K27].

1. Biomolecules containing aromatic rings are known to play a fundamental role. For instance, most neurotransmitters and psychoactive drugs involve aromatic rings). All DNA nucleotides contain them and there are 4 proteins, which also have them. Trp and phe are of special importance and form a pair structurally analogous to a base pair in DNA strand. The rings are assumed to carry the analog of supra current and be in or at least be able to make transition to a state with large  $h_{eff} = n \times h$ . The delocalization of electron pairs in aromatic ring could be a signature of  $h_{eff}/h > 1$ .
2. Trp-phe pairing [K27] would be responsible for information molecule-receptor pairing. Information molecule and receptor would be at the ends of flux tubes serving as communication lines, and the attachment of info molecule to receptor would fuse the two flux tubes to longer one. After that communication would become possible as dark photon signals and dark supra currents. Formation of info molecule-receptor complex would be like clicking icon generating a connection between computers in net. Info molecules would generate the communication channels - they would not yet be the signals. This distinguishes TGD view from standard neuroscience.
3. All quantum critical phenomena involve generation of large  $h_{eff}$  phases and changes of  $h_{eff}$  in the sense that their values are different at different ends of space-time surface at boundaries of CD. Folding emerges or disappears at QC possible in certain temperature range of width about 40 K and depending on pH. The flux tubes associated with phe and trp containing aromatic rings carrying "supra current" would become dark (either  $h \rightarrow h_{eff}$  or  $h_{eff} > h$  increases) and thus much longer and reconnect temporarily and force phe and trp in a close contact after the reverse transition inducing shortening. This is a general mechanism making biomolecules able to find each other in what looks like molecular soup in the eyes of standard biochemist. The contacts between amino-acids phe and trp formed in this manner would be structurally identical with the hydrogen bonding between members of DNA base pairs and they would fix the final folding pattern to high degree.

### 10.2.3 Pollack's mechanism

The discovery of negatively charged exclusion zone formed in water bounded by gel phase has led Pollack to propose the notion of gel like fourth phase of water [L2, I7, I5] (see <http://tinyurl.com/oyhstc2>). The proposal is that the fourth phase corresponds to negatively charged regions - exclusion zones - with size up to 100-200 microns generated when energy is fed into the water - say as radiation, in particular solar radiation. The stoichiometry of the exclusion zone is  $H_{1.5}O$  and can be understood if every fourth proton is dark proton residing at the flux tubes of the MB assignable to the exclusion zone and outside it [L2] [K27].

This leads to a model for prebiotic cell as exclusion zone. Dark protons are proposed to form dark nuclear strings whose states can be grouped to groups corresponding to DNA, RNA, amino-acids, and tRNA and for which vertebrate genetic code is realized in a natural manner [K29, K20]. The voltage associated with the system defines the analog of membrane potential, and serves as a source of metabolic energy as in the case of ordinary metabolism. The energy is liberated in a reverse phase transition in which dark protons transform to ordinary ones. Dark proton strings serve as analogs of basic biopolymers and one can imagine analog of bio-catalysis with enzymes replaced with their dark analogs.

Pollack's exclusion zones (EZs) might for instance explain why DNA is negatively charged. EZs or their generalization could play fundamental role in metabolism with protons running through mitochondrial membrane being dark as also other biologically important ions involved. EZs could be important even in electrolysis and allow to explain what happens in cold fusion. These hypothesis could be tested.

### 10.2.4 Why metabolism is needed?

The simplest and at the same time most difficult question that innocent student can make about biology class is simple: "Why we must eat?". Or using more physics oriented language: "Why we must get metabolic energy?". The answer of the teacher might be that we do not eat to get energy but to get order. The stuff that we eat contains ordered energy: we eat order. But order

in standard physics is lack of entropy, lack of disorder. Student could get nosy and argue that excretion produces the same outcome as eating but is not enough to survive.

We could go to a deeper level and ask why metabolic energy is needed in biochemistry. Suppose we do this in TGD Universe with dark matter identified as phases characterized by  $h_{eff}/h = n$ . At deeper level metabolic energy should closely relate to negentropic entanglement (NE) and thus information. Identification of these two is however not possible. I have considered several answers to the question why metabolic energy is needed. Here two answers will be discussed.

1. Conscious information could be the basic currency and the transfer of metabolic energy and metabolites would make possible transfer of NE. Is the transfer of metabolic energy essentially transfer of NE? Could the transfer of NE require metabolic energy? NE transfer could be transfer of systems consisting of negentropically entangled parts or it could be transfer of NE with larger system, even Earth. NMP would force the systems to fight for NE and this would lead to the fight for metabolic resources. The transfer of entanglement is the basic mechanism in quantum computation and would mean in biology stealing of NE, the fundamental crime! The ideas related to metabolism in TGD Universe are discussed in detail in [K23].
2. Could metabolic energy needed to generate NE from scratch? For this option the molecules providing the metabolic energy contain dark atoms. Of course, the nutrients could already contain the negentropic entanglement and photosynthesis could serve as fundamental generator of NE. The following naïve model for dark atoms obtained by replacing  $h$  with  $h_{eff}$  supports this view.

- (a) The binding energy spectrum of dark hydrogen atom is scaled by  $1/n^2$ ,  $n = h_{eff}/h$  (do not confuse this  $n$  with the integer  $n$  labelling the states of hydrogen atom!) so that generation of dark hydrogen atoms would require energy. Dark atoms have smaller binding energies and their creation by a phase transition increasing the value of  $n$  demands a feed of energy - metabolic energy! If the metabolic energy feed stops,  $n$  is gradually reduced. System gets tired, loses consciousness, and eventually dies. Also in case of cyclotron energies the positive cyclotron energy is proportional to  $h_{eff}$  so that metabolic energy is needed to generate larger  $h_{eff}$  and prerequisites for negentropy.
- (b) The analogy of weak form of NMP following from mere adelic physics makes it analogous to second law. Could one consider the purely formal generalization of  $dE = TdS - ..$  to  $dE = -TdN - ..$ , where  $E$  refers to metabolic energy and  $N$  refers to entanglement negentropy? No: the situation is different. The system is not closed system;  $N$  is not the negative of thermodynamical entropy  $S$ ; and  $E$  is the metabolic energy feeded to the system, not the system's internal energy.  $dE = TdN - ..$  might however make sense for a system to which metabolic energy is feeded.

The identification of  $N$  is still open:  $N$  could be identified either as  $N = \sum_p N_p - S$ , where one has sum of p-adic entanglement negentropies and real entanglement entropy  $S$  or as  $N = \sum_p N_p$ . For the first option one would have  $N = 0$  for rational entanglement and  $N \geq 0$  for extensions of rationals. Could rational entanglement be interpreted as that associated with dead matter in this case?

- (c) Bio-catalysis and  $ATP \leftrightarrow ADP$  process need not require metabolic energy. A transfer of negentropy from nutrients to ATP to acceptor molecule would be in question. Metabolic energy would be needed to reload ADP with negentropy to give ATP by using ATP synthase as a mitochondrial power plant. Metabolites could be carriers of dark atoms of this kind possibly carrying also NE. They could also carry NE associated with the dark cyclotron states as suggested earlier and in this case the value of  $h_{eff} = h_{gr}$  would be much larger than in the case of dark atoms.
- (d) What is remarkable that the scale of atomic binding energies decreases with  $n$  only in dimension  $D = 3$ . In other dimensions it increases and in  $D = 4$  one cannot even speak of bound states! This can be easily found by a study of Schrödinger equation for the analog of hydrogen atom in various dimensions [L6]. Life based on atomic metabolism seems to make sense only in spatial dimension  $D = 3$ . Note however that there are also other quantum states than atomic states with different dependence of energy on  $h_{eff}$ .

### 10.2.5 Identification of NE possibly transferred in metabolism

I have considered several identifications of NE.

1. NE could be small scale entanglement - say between molecules having dark atoms. The short scale of entanglement does not conform with the large values of  $h_{gr}$ . One can however have also  $h_{eff}/h = h_{em}/h = Z_1 Z_2 \alpha_{em}$ . This would give rise to NE in short scales. The transfer of metabolic energy in  $ATP \leftrightarrow ADP$  process could correspond to the transfer of short ranged NE.
2. NE could be between nutrient and larger structure - say Earth, Sun, or some other large enough structure to give a value of  $h_{gr} = GMm/v_0$  guaranteeing that dark cyclotron energies (no dependence on mass  $m$ ) in the range of bio-photon energies (visible and UV) and guarantee that EEG frequencies correspond to these energies. This option discussed in [K34]. Also long range entanglement could be present and correspond to a higher evolutionary level. A possible candidate for the larger structure could be a spherical layer at the distance of Moon from Earth would give correct value for  $h_{eff} = h_{gr}$  [K34].

Nutrients could be carriers of both metabolic energy and of NE - both short and long ranged. Even electrons can provide metabolic energy and in TGD framework therefore also NE for some bacteria (see <http://tinyurl.com/o8xqh6g>): in this case only short range entanglement would be involved.

3. NE could be also between a larger structure and phosphate molecule added to ADP using metabolic energy. This option would predict that phosphates are in unique role as standard entanglers to mass  $M$ . Any source of metabolic energy is in principle possible since metabolic energy is only needed to transfer the flux tube connecting phosphate to mass  $M$  to ADP so that ATP is obtained. The flux tube would represent the “high energy phosphate bond”. ATP in turn attaches the flux tube to biomolecule, which becomes negentropically entangled. Metabolism would make the transfer of NE possible. Metabolites would not contain information but it would be assignable to the flux tube between phosphate and mass  $M$ . Magnetic Mother Gaia would have very concrete meaning.

### 10.2.6 What happens in bio-catalysis?

Bio-catalysis is key mechanism of biology and its extreme efficacy remains to be understood. Enzymes are proteins and ribozymes RNA sequences acting as biocatalysts.

#### 1. *Conditions on bio-catalysis*

What catalysis demands?

1. Catalyst and reactants must find each other. How this could happen is very difficult to understand in standard biochemistry in which living matter is seen as soup of biomolecules. I have already considered the mechanisms making it possible for the reactants to find each other. For instance, in the translation of mRNA to protein tRNA molecules must find their way to mRNA at ribosome. The proposal is that reconnection allowing U-shaped magnetic flux tubes to reconnect to a pair of flux tube connecting mRNA and tRNA molecule and reduction of the value of  $h_{eff} = n \times h$  inducing reduction of the length of magnetic flux tube takes care of this step. This applies also to DNA transcription and DNA replication and bio-chemical reactions in general.
2. Catalyst must provide energy for the reactants (their number is typically two) to overcome the potential wall making the reaction rate very slow for energies around thermal energy. The TGD based model for the hydrino atom having larger binding energy than hydrogen atom claimed by Randell Mills [?] suggests a solution [L6]. Some hydrogen atom in catalyst goes from (dark) hydrogen atom state to hydrino state (state with smaller  $h_{eff}/h$  and liberates the excess binding energy kicking the either reactant over the potential wall so that reaction can process. After the reaction the catalyst returns to the normal state and absorbs the binding energy.

3. In the reaction volume catalyst and reactants must be guided to correct places. The simplest model of catalysis relies on lock-and-key mechanism. The generalized Chladni mechanism forcing the reactants to a two-dimensional closed nodal surface is a natural candidate to consider. There are also additional conditions. For instance, the reactants must have correct orientation. For instance, the reactants must have correct orientation and this could be forced by the interaction with the em field of ME involved with Chladni mechanism.
4. One must have also a coherence of chemical reactions meaning that the reaction can occur in a large volume - say in different cell interiors - simultaneously. Here MB would induce the coherence by using MEs. Chladni mechanism might explain this if there is there is interference of forces caused by periodic standing waves themselves represented as pairs of MEs.

2. Phase transition reducing the value of  $h_{eff}/h = n$  as a basic step in bio-catalysis

Hydrogen atom allows also large  $h_{eff}/h = n$  variants with  $n > 6$  with the scale of energy spectrum behaving as  $(6/n)^2$  if the  $n = 4$  holds true for visible matter. The reduction of  $n$  as the flux tube contracts would reduce  $n$  and liberate binding energy, which could be used to promote the catalysis.

The notion of high energy phosphate bond is somewhat mysterious concept and manifests as the ability provide energy in ATP to ADP transition. There are claims that there is no such bond. I have spent considerable amount of time to ponder this problem. Could phosphate contain (dark) hydrogen atom able to go to the a state with a smaller value of  $h_{eff}/h_i$  and liberate the excess binding energy? Could the phosphorylation of acceptor molecule transfer this dark atom associated with the phosphate of ATP to the acceptor molecule? Could the mysterious high energy phosphate bond correspond to the dark atom state. Metabolic energy would be needed to transform ADP to ATP and would generate dark atom.

Could solar light kick atoms into dark states and in this manner store metabolic energy? Could nutrients carry these dark atoms? Could this energy be liberated as the dark atoms return to ordinary states and be used to drive protons against potential gradient through ATP synthase analogous to a turbine of a power plant transforming ADP to ATP and reproducing the dark atom and thus the “high energy phosphate bond” in ATP? Can one see metabolism as transfer of dark atoms? Could possible negentropic entanglement disappear and emerge again after  $ADP \rightarrow ATP$ .

Here it is essential that the energies of the hydrogen atom depend on  $\hbar_{eff} = n \times h$  in as  $\hbar_{eff}^m$ ,  $m = -2 < 0$ . Hydrogen atoms in dimension  $D$  have Coulomb potential behaving as  $1/r^{D-2}$  from Gauss law and the Schrödinger equation predicts for  $D \neq 4$  that the energies satisfy  $E_n \propto (h_{eff}/h)^m$ ,  $m = 2 + 4/(D - 4)$ . For  $D = 4$  the formula breaks since in this case the dependence on  $\hbar$  is not given by power law.  $m$  is negative only for  $D = 3$  and one has  $m = -2$ . There  $D = 3$  would be unique dimension in allowing the hydrino-like states making possible bio-catalysis and life in the proposed scenario.

It is also essential that the flux tubes are radial flux tubes in the Coulomb field of charged particle. This makes sense in many-sheeted space-time: electrons would be associated with a pair formed by flux tube and 3-D atom so that only part of electric flux would interact with the electron touching both space-time sheets. This would give the analog of Schrödinger equation in Coulomb potential restricted to the interior of the flux tube. The dimensional analysis for the 1-D Schrödinger equation with Coulomb potential would give also in this case  $1/n^2$  dependence. Same applies to states localized to 2-D sheets with charged ion in the center. This kind of states bring in mind Rydberg states of ordinary atom with large value of  $n$ .

The condition that the dark binding energy is above the thermal energy gives a condition on the value of  $h_{eff}/h = n$  as  $n \leq 32$ . The size scale of the dark largest allowed dark atom would be about 100 nm, 10 times the thickness of the cell membrane.

# REFERENCES

## Mathematics

- [A1] Freed DS. *The Geometry of Loop Groups*, 1985.
- [A2] Zeeman EC. *Catastrophe Theory*. Addison-Wessley Publishing Company, 1977.
- [A3] Rotelli P Leo de S. A New Definition of Hypercomplex Analyticity, 1997. Available at: <https://arxiv.org/pdf/funct-an/9701004.pdf>.
- [A4] Thom R. *Comm Math Helvet*, 28, 1954.
- [A5] Vandoren S Wit de B, Rocek M. Hypermultiplets, Hyperkähler Cones and Quaternion-Kähler Geometry, 2001. Available at: <https://arxiv.org/pdf/hep-th/0101161.pdf>.

## Cosmology and Astro-Physics

- [E1] Nottale L Da Rocha D. Gravitational Structure Formation in Scale Relativity, 2003. Available at: <https://arxiv.org/abs/astro-ph/0310036>.
- [E2] Tajmar M et al. Experimental Detection of Gravimagnetic London Moment, 2006. Available at: <https://arxiv.org/abs/gr-gc0603033>. See also the popular article "Towards new tests of general relativity", at [https://www.esa.int/SPECIALS/GSP/SEMOL60VGJE\\_0.html](https://www.esa.int/SPECIALS/GSP/SEMOL60VGJE_0.html).
- [E3] Matos de CJ Tajmar M. Local Photon and Graviton Mass and Its Consequences, 2006. Available at: <https://arxiv.org/abs/gr-gc0603032>.

## Biology

- [I1] The Fourth Phase of Water: Dr. Gerald Pollack at TEDxGuelphU, 2014. Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=i-T7tCMUDXU>.
- [I2] Levin M. The wisdom of the body: future techniques and approaches to morphogenetic fields in regenerative medicine, developmental biology and cancer. *Regen Med* . Available at: <https://www.futuremedicine.com/doi/pdf/10.2217/rme.11.69>, 6(6):667–673, 2011.
- [I3] Levin M. Morphogenetic fields in embryogenesis, regeneration, and cancer: Non-local control of complex patterning. *Biosystems*, 109(3):243–261, 2012. Available at: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/22542702>.
- [I4] England J Perunov N, Marsland R. Statistical Physics of Adaptation, 2014. Available at: <https://arxiv.org/pdf/1412.1875v1.pdf>.
- [I5] Zhao Q Pollack GH, Figueroa X. Molecules, water, and radiant energy: new clues for the origin of life. *Int J Mol Sci*, 10:1419–1429, 2009. Available at: <https://tinyurl.com/ntkfhlc>.
- [I6] Levin M Somrat T. An automated training paradigm reveals long-term memory in planarians and its persistence through head regeneration. *The J Experimental Biology*, 216:3799–3810, 2013. Available at: <https://tinyurl.com/ntlxpep>.
- [I7] Pollack GH Zheng J-M. Long-range forces extending from polymer-gel surfaces. *Phys Rev E*, 68:031408–, 2003. Available at: <https://tinyurl.com/ntkfhlc>.

## Neuroscience and Consciousness

- [J1] Libet B. Readiness potentials preceding unrestricted spontaneous and preplanned voluntary acts, 1982. Available at: <https://tinyurl.com/jqp1>. See also the article *Libet's Research on Timing of Conscious Intention to Act: A Commentary* of Stanley Klein at <https://tinyurl.com/jqp1>.
- [J2] Pert CB. *Molecules of Emotion*. Simon & Schuster Inc., 1997.
- [J3] Fingelkurts A et al. Consciousness as a phenomenon in the operational architectonics of brain organization: Criticality and self-organization considerations. *Chaos, Solitons & Fractals*, 2013. Available at: <https://dx.doi.org/10.1016/locate/j.chaos.2013.02.007>.
- [J4] Tyszka JM et al. Intact Bilateral Resting-State Networks in the Absence of the Corpus Callosum. *The Journal of Neuroscience*, 2011. Available at: <https://tinyurl.com/3gjhtgb>.
- [J5] Spottiswoode J. Geomagnetic fluctuations and free response anomalous cognition: a new understanding. *J Parapsychol*, 2002. Available at: <https://www.jsasoc.com/docs/JP-GMF.pdf>.
- [J6] Fantappie L. *Teoria Unitaria del Mondo Fisico e Biologico*. Di Renzo Editore, Roma, 1942.
- [J7] Tononi G Oizumi M, Albantakis L. *PLOS. Computational Biology*, 2014. Available at: <https://tinyurl.com/z9s4k7n>.
- [J8] Lavallee F C Persinger MA. Theoretical and Experimental Evidence of Macroscopic Entanglement between Human Brain Activity and Photon Emissions: Implications for Quantum Consciousness and Future Applications. *J Consc Expl & Res*, 1(7):785–807, 2010.

## Books related to TGD

- [K1] Pitkänen M. DNA as Topological Quantum Computer. In *Quantum - and Classical Computation in TGD Universe*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdcomp.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/dnatqc.pdf>, 2015.
- [K2] Pitkänen M. About Nature of Time. In *TGD Inspired Theory of Consciousness: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdconsc1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/timenature.pdf>, 2023.
- [K3] Pitkänen M. About Preferred Extremals of Kähler Action. In *Physics in Many-Sheeted Space-Time: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdclass1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/prext.pdf>, 2023.
- [K4] Pitkänen M. Are dark photons behind biophotons? In *TGD and Quantum Biology: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Bqbio1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/biophotonslian.pdf>, 2023.
- [K5] Pitkänen M. Comments on the recent experiments by the group of Michael Persinger. In *TGD and EEG: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdeeg1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/persconsc.pdf>, 2023.
- [K6] Pitkänen M. Construction of Quantum Theory: Symmetries. In *Quantum TGD: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdquantum1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/quthe.pdf>, 2023.
- [K7] Pitkänen M. Construction of WCW Kähler Geometry from Symmetry Principles. In *Quantum Physics as Infinite-Dimensional Geometry*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdgeom.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/compl1.pdf>, 2023.
- [K8] Pitkänen M. Criticality and dark matter: part I. In *Dark Matter and TGD*: <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Bdark.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/qcritdark1.pdf>, 2023.

- [K9] Pitkänen M. Criticality and dark matter: part II. In *Dark Matter and TGD*: <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Bdark.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/qcritdark2.pdf>, 2023.
- [K10] Pitkänen M. Criticality and dark matter: part III. In *Dark Matter and TGD*: <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Bdark.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/qcritdark3.pdf>, 2023.
- [K11] Pitkänen M. Criticality and dark matter: part IV. In *Dark Matter and TGD*: <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Bdark.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/qcritdark4.pdf>, 2023.
- [K12] Pitkänen M. Dark Matter Hierarchy and Hierarchy of EEGs. In *TGD and EEG: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdeeg1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/eegdark.pdf>, 2023.
- [K13] Pitkänen M. Does  $M^8 - H$  duality reduce classical TGD to octonionic algebraic geometry?: Part I. In *TGD as a Generalized Number Theory: Part II*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgnumber2.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/ratpoints1>, 2023.
- [K14] Pitkänen M. Does  $M^8 - H$  duality reduce classical TGD to octonionic algebraic geometry?: Part I. In *TGD as a Generalized Number Theory: Part II*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgnumber2.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/ratpoints2>, 2023.
- [K15] Pitkänen M. Does  $M^8 - H$  duality reduce classical TGD to octonionic algebraic geometry?: Part III. In *TGD as a Generalized Number Theory: Part II*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgnumber2.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/ratpoints3>, 2023.
- [K16] Pitkänen M. Does Riemann Zeta Code for Generic Coupling Constant Evolution? In *TGD as a Generalized Number Theory: Part III*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgnumber3.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/fermizeta.pdf>, 2023.
- [K17] Pitkänen M. Does TGD Predict a Spectrum of Planck Constants? In *Dark Matter and TGD*: <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Bdark.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/Planck>, 2023.
- [K18] Pitkänen M. Evolution of Ideas about Hyper-finite Factors in TGD. In *Topological Geometrodynamics: Overview: Part II*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdooverview2>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/vNeumannnew>, 2023.
- [K19] Pitkänen M. From Principles to Diagrams. In *Quantum TGD: Part III*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgquantum3.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/diagrams.pdf>, 2023.
- [K20] Pitkänen M. Homeopathy in Many-Sheeted Space-Time. In *TGD Universe as a Conscious Hologram*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Bholography.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/homeoc.pdf>, 2023.
- [K21] Pitkänen M. Identification of the WCW Kähler Function. In *Quantum Physics as Infinite-Dimensional Geometry*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btggeom.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/kahler.pdf>, 2023.
- [K22] Pitkänen M. Life and Death, and Consciousness. In *TGD Inspired Theory of Consciousness: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgconsc1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/lifedeath.pdf>, 2023.
- [K23] Pitkänen M. Macroscopic Quantum Coherence and Quantum Metabolism as Different Sides of the Same Coin: Part I. In *TGD Universe as a Conscious Hologram*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Bholography.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/metab.pdf>, 2023.

- [K24] Pitkänen M. Massless states and particle massivation. In *p-Adic Physics*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Bpadphys.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/mless.pdf>, 2023.
- [K25] Pitkänen M. Matter, Mind, Quantum. In *TGD Inspired Theory of Consciousness: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdconsc1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/conscic.pdf>, 2023.
- [K26] Pitkänen M. More about TGD Inspired Cosmology. In *Physics in Many-Sheeted Space-Time: Part II*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdclass2.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/cosmomore.pdf>, 2023.
- [K27] Pitkänen M. More Precise TGD View about Quantum Biology and Prebiotic Evolution. In *Evolution in TGD Universe*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgddevolution.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/geesink.pdf>, 2023.
- [K28] Pitkänen M. Negentropy Maximization Principle. In *TGD Inspired Theory of Consciousness: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdconsc1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/nmpc.pdf>, 2023.
- [K29] Pitkänen M. Nuclear String Hypothesis. In *TGD and Nuclear Physics*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Bnucl.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/nucstring.pdf>, 2023.
- [K30] Pitkänen M. Number theoretic vision, Hyper-finite Factors and S-matrix. In *Quantum TGD: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdquantum1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/UandM.pdf>, 2023.
- [K31] Pitkänen M. *p-Adic length Scale Hypothesis*. Online book. Available at: <https://www.tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/padphys.html>, 2023.
- [K32] Pitkänen M. p-Adic Physics as Physics of Cognition and Intention. In *TGD Inspired Theory of Consciousness: Part II*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdconsc2.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/cognic.pdf>, 2023.
- [K33] Pitkänen M. Quantum Astrophysics. In *Physics in Many-Sheeted Space-Time: Part II*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdclass2.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/qastro.pdf>, 2023.
- [K34] Pitkänen M. Quantum gravity, dark matter, and prebiotic evolution. In *Evolution in TGD Universe*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgddevolution.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/hgrprebio.pdf>, 2023.
- [K35] Pitkänen M. Quantum Mind and Neuroscience. In *TGD and EEG: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgddeeg1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/lianPN.pdf>, 2023.
- [K36] Pitkänen M. Quantum Mind, Magnetic Body, and Biological Body. In *TGD and Quantum Biology: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Bqbio1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/lianPB.pdf>, 2023.
- [K37] Pitkänen M. Quantum Model for Bio-Superconductivity: I. In *TGD and Quantum Biology: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Bqbio1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/biosupercondI.pdf>, 2023.
- [K38] Pitkänen M. Quantum Model for Bio-Superconductivity: II. In *TGD and Quantum Biology: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Bqbio1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/biosupercondII.pdf>, 2023.
- [K39] Pitkänen M. Quantum Model of Memory. In *TGD Inspired Theory of Consciousness: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdconsc1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/memoryc.pdf>, 2023.

- [K40] Pitkänen M. Quantum Theory of Self-Organization. In *Bio-Systems as Self-Organizing Quantum Systems*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/BbioSO.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/selforgac.pdf>, 2023.
- [K41] Pitkänen M. Recent View about Kähler Geometry and Spin Structure of WCW . In *Quantum Physics as Infinite-Dimensional Geometry*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdgeom.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/wcwnew.pdf>, 2023.
- [K42] Pitkänen M. TGD and Astrophysics. In *Physics in Many-Sheeted Space-Time: Part II*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdclass2.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/astro.pdf>, 2023.
- [K43] Pitkänen M. TGD and Cosmology. In *Physics in Many-Sheeted Space-Time: Part II*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdclass2.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/cosmo.pdf>, 2023.
- [K44] Pitkänen M. TGD and Potential Anomalies of GRT. In *Physics in Many-Sheeted Space-Time: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdclass1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/granomalies.pdf>, 2023.
- [K45] Pitkänen M. TGD as a Generalized Number Theory: Infinite Primes. In *TGD as a Generalized Number Theory: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdnumber1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/visionc.pdf>, 2023.
- [K46] Pitkänen M. TGD as a Generalized Number Theory: p-Adicization Program. In *Quantum Physics as Number Theory: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdnumber1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/visiona.pdf>, 2023.
- [K47] Pitkänen M. TGD as a Generalized Number Theory: Quaternions, Octonions, and their Hyper Counterparts. In *TGD as a Generalized Number Theory: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdnumber1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/visionb.pdf>, 2023.
- [K48] Pitkänen M. TGD Inspired Comments about Integrated Information Theory of Consciousness. In *TGD Inspired Theory of Consciousness: Part II*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdconsc2.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/tononikoch.pdf>, 2023.
- [K49] Pitkänen M. The classical part of the twistor story. In *Quantum TGD: Part III*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdquantum3.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/twistorstory.pdf>, 2023.
- [K50] Pitkänen M. The Relationship Between TGD and GRT. In *Physics in Many-Sheeted Space-Time: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdclass1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/tgdgrt.pdf>, 2023.
- [K51] Pitkänen M. Unified Number Theoretical Vision. In *TGD as a Generalized Number Theory: Part I*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdnumber1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/numbervision.pdf>, 2023.
- [K52] Pitkänen M. Was von Neumann Right After All? In *TGD and Hyper-finite Factors*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/BHFF.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/vNeumann.pdf>, 2023.
- [K53] Pitkänen M. WCW Spinor Structure. In *Quantum Physics as Infinite-Dimensional Geometry*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdgeom.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/cspin.pdf>, 2023.
- [K54] Pitkänen M. Why TGD and What TGD is? In *Topological Geometrodynamics: an Overview*. <https://tgdtheory.fi/tgdhtml/Btgdview1.html>. Available at: <https://tgdtheory.fi/pdfpool/WhyTGD.pdf>, 2023.

## Articles about TGD

- [L1] Pitkänen M. Quantum Adeles. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/galois.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/galois.pdf), 2012.
- [L2] Pitkänen M. Pollack's Findings about Fourth phase of Water : TGD View. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/PollackYoutube.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/PollackYoutube.pdf), 2014.
- [L3] Pitkänen M. Jeremy England's vision about life and evolution: comparison with TGD approach . Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/englandtgd.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/englandtgd.pdf), 2015.
- [L4] Pitkänen M. About Physical Representations of Genetic Code in Terms of Dark Nuclear Strings. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/genecodemodels.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/genecodemodels.pdf), 2016.
- [L5] Pitkänen M. Cyclic cosmology from TGD perspective. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/turok.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/turok.pdf), 2016.
- [L6] Pitkänen M. Hydrinos again. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/Millsagain.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/Millsagain.pdf), 2016.
- [L7] Pitkänen M. Is the sum of p-adic negentropies equal to real entropy? Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/adelicinfo.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/adelicinfo.pdf), 2016.
- [L8] Pitkänen M. Non-locality in quantum theory, in biology and neuroscience, and in remote mental interactions: TGD perspective. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/nonlocal.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/nonlocal.pdf), 2016.
- [L9] Pitkänen M. Number theoretical feats TGD inspired theory of consciousness. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/numberfeats.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/numberfeats.pdf), 2016.
- [L10] Pitkänen M. p-Adicizable discrete variants of classical Lie groups and coset spaces in TGD framework. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/padicgeom.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/padicgeom.pdf), 2016.
- [L11] Pitkänen M. Questions related to self and time. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/selfquestions.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/selfquestions.pdf), 2016.
- [L12] Pitkänen M. The anomalies in rotating magnetic systems as a key to the understanding of morphogenesis? Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/godin.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/godin.pdf), 2016.
- [L13] Pitkänen M. About  $h_{eff}/h = n$  as the number of sheets of space-time surface as Galois covering. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/Galoisext.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/Galoisext.pdf), 2017.
- [L14] Pitkänen M. DMT, pineal gland, and the new view about sensory perception. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/dmtpineal.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/dmtpineal.pdf), 2017.
- [L15] Pitkänen M. Does  $M^8 - H$  duality reduce classical TGD to octonionic algebraic geometry? Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/ratpoints.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/ratpoints.pdf), 2017.
- [L16] Pitkänen M. Does  $M^8 - H$  duality reduce classical TGD to octonionic algebraic geometry?: part I. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/ratpoints1.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/ratpoints1.pdf), 2017.
- [L17] Pitkänen M. Does  $M^8 - H$  duality reduce classical TGD to octonionic algebraic geometry?: part II. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/ratpoints2.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/ratpoints2.pdf), 2017.
- [L18] Pitkänen M. Does  $M^8 - H$  duality reduce classical TGD to octonionic algebraic geometry?: part III. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/ratpoints3.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/ratpoints3.pdf), 2017.

- [L19] Pitkänen M. p-Adicization and adelic physics. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/adelicphysics.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/adelicphysics.pdf), 2017.
- [L20] Pitkänen M. Philosophy of Adelic Physics. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/adelephysics.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/adelephysics.pdf), 2017.
- [L21] Pitkänen M. Philosophy of Adelic Physics. In *Trends and Mathematical Methods in Interdisciplinary Mathematical Sciences*, pages 241–319. Springer. Available at: [https://link.springer.com/chapter/10.1007/978-3-319-55612-3\\_11](https://link.springer.com/chapter/10.1007/978-3-319-55612-3_11), 2017.
- [L22] Pitkänen M. Re-examination of the basic notions of TGD inspired theory of consciousness. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/conscrit.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/conscrit.pdf), 2017.
- [L23] Pitkänen M. Dark valence electrons and color vision. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/colorvision.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/colorvision.pdf), 2018.
- [L24] Pitkänen M. Getting philosophical: some comments about the problems of physics, neuroscience, and biology. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/philosophic.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/philosophic.pdf), 2018.
- [L25] Pitkänen M. Sensory perception and motor action as time reversals of each other: a royal road to the understanding of other minds? Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/timemirror.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/timemirror.pdf), 2018.
- [L26] Pitkänen M. The Recent View about Twistorialization in TGD Framework. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/smatrix.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/smatrix.pdf), 2018.
- [L27] Pitkänen M. Copenhagen interpretation dead: long live ZEO based quantum measurement theory! Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/Bohrdead.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/Bohrdead.pdf), 2019.
- [L28] Pitkänen M. Cosmic string model for the formation of galaxies and stars. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/galaxystars.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/galaxystars.pdf), 2019.
- [L29] Pitkänen M. Earthquakes and volcanic eruptions as macroscopic quantum jumps in zero energy ontology. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/earthquakes.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/earthquakes.pdf), 2019.
- [L30] Pitkänen M.  $M^8 - H$  duality and consciousness. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/M8Hconsc.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/M8Hconsc.pdf), 2019.
- [L31] Pitkänen M. New results related to  $M^8 - H$  duality. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/M8Hduality.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/M8Hduality.pdf), 2019.
- [L32] Pitkänen M. Quantum self-organization by  $h_{eff}$  changing phase transitions. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/heffselforg.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/heffselforg.pdf), 2019.
- [L33] Pitkänen M. Scattering amplitudes and orbits of cognitive representations under subgroup of symplectic group respecting the extension of rationals. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/symplorbsm.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/symplorbsm.pdf), 2019.
- [L34] Pitkänen M. Secret Link Uncovered Between Pure Math and Physics. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/KimTGD.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/KimTGD.pdf), 2019.
- [L35] Pitkänen M. Some applications of TGD inspired quantum biology: bio-chemistry, metabolism, replication. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/bioexamples.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/bioexamples.pdf), 2019.
- [L36] Pitkänen M. Some comments related to Zero Energy Ontology (ZEO). Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/zeoquestions.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/zeoquestions.pdf), 2019.
- [L37] Pitkänen M. SUSY in TGD Universe. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/susyTGD.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/susyTGD.pdf), 2019.

- [L38] Pitkänen M. Tesla still inspires. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/teslastill.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/teslastill.pdf), 2019.
- [L39] Pitkänen M. TGD inspired theory of consciousness and living systems. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/badenbaden.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/badenbaden.pdf), 2019.
- [L40] Pitkänen M. TGD view about McKay Correspondence, ADE Hierarchy, Inclusions of Hyperfinite Factors,  $M^8 - H$  Duality, SUSY, and Twistors. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/McKaygeneral.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/McKaygeneral.pdf), 2019.
- [L41] Pitkänen M. Three findings about memory recall and TGD based view about memory retrieval. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/memoryrecall.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/memoryrecall.pdf), 2019.
- [L42] Pitkänen M. A critical re-examination of  $M^8 - H$  duality hypothesis: part I. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/M8H1.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/M8H1.pdf), 2020.
- [L43] Pitkänen M. A critical re-examination of  $M^8 - H$  duality hypothesis: part II. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/M8H2.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/M8H2.pdf), 2020.
- [L44] Pitkänen M. Could quantum randomness have something to do with classical chaos? Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/chaostgd.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/chaostgd.pdf), 2020.
- [L45] Pitkänen M. Summary of Topological Geometroynamics. [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/tgdarticle.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/tgdarticle.pdf), 2020.
- [L46] Pitkänen M. The dynamics of SSFRs as quantum measurement cascades in the group algebra of Galois group. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/SSFRGalois.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/SSFRGalois.pdf), 2020.
- [L47] Pitkänen M. About the role of Galois groups in TGD framework. [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/GaloisTGD.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/GaloisTGD.pdf), 2021.
- [L48] Pitkänen M. Can one regard leptons as effectively local 3-quark composites? [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/leptoDelta.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/leptoDelta.pdf), 2021.
- [L49] Pitkänen M. Does Consciousness Survive Bodily Death? [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/BICS.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/BICS.pdf), 2021.
- [L50] Pitkänen M. Is  $M^8 - H$  duality consistent with Fourier analysis at the level of  $M^4 \times CP_2$ ? [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/M8Hperiodic.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/M8Hperiodic.pdf), 2021.
- [L51] Pitkänen M. Negentropy Maximization Principle and Second Law. Available at: [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/nmpsecondlaw.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/nmpsecondlaw.pdf), 2021.
- [L52] Pitkänen M. TGD as it is towards the end of 2021. [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/TGD2021.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/TGD2021.pdf), 2021.
- [L53] Pitkänen M. What could 2-D minimal surfaces teach about TGD? [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/minimal.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/minimal.pdf), 2021.
- [L54] Pitkänen M. A TGD Inspired Model for Solar Flares. [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/solarflares.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/solarflares.pdf), 2023.
- [L55] Pitkänen M. Magnetic Bubbles in TGD Universe. [https://tgdtheory.fi/public\\_html/articles/magnbubble.pdf](https://tgdtheory.fi/public_html/articles/magnbubble.pdf), 2023.